

1907

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VIII—No. 1

JANUARY 1907

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by
THE DAGGETT PRINTING CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1907.



PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens	3
Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Conti- nental Establishment	19
Dr. Henry Woodward and Some of His Descend- ants	29
Historical Notes	42
Necrology	54

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

EDITED BY
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

VOLUME VIII.



Printed for the Society by
THE DAGGETT PRINTING CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1907.

F200
.S7
v. 2-9

OFFICERS
OF THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
MAY 19, 1906—MAY 19, 1907.

President,

HON. JOSEPH. W. BARNWELL.

1st Vice-President,

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

2d Vice-President,

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

3d Vice-President,

HON. F. H. WESTON.

4th Vice-President,

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,

MISS MABEL L. WEBBER.

Curators:

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ., D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,

REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., LL. D.,

PROF. YATES SNOWDEN, CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,

PROF. C. J. COLCOCK, HON. C. A. WOODS,

HON. JAMES ALDRICH.

Board of Managers,

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

Publication Committee,

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL, HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.



The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VIII.

JANUARY, 1907.

No. 1.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the October number.)

[23]

Albany the 23^d february 1778

Dear Sir

I am so busy the whole day and so troubled for trifles that I am obliged to spend the nights in wraiting, and it is at three à clock in the morning that I come to recall the canadian Commander in chief to your memory— You will have received, my dear sir, a long letter of mine where I let you know all the disapointements met with—you can not conceive at which point I am distressed and unhappy by that affair—it is the most disagreeable I have found, and I dare say, I'll find in my life—more I consider the matter, more I see that it was impossible to go on—let it be a deception, a treachery, what you please, it was impossible for one single man to run through that dark cloud I was always surrounded with—I want rather to omitt an occasion of distinguishing myself than if I was to loose an army trusted to my care and bring an eternal dishonor upon the american arms.

187621

certainly there is some [obliterated word] in that affair—I am almost sure it is—but however we had no means of proceeding— I hope you will be so good as to let me know every thing which has been told about me even my the public— I send this night to gnl gates the copy of two letters from gnl connway and gnl fellow which I desire him to present to Congress— I hope you will take care he do'nt forget them

I confess, Sir, that after such a noise made on account of my commanding an army, I expect and wish much to be put in a separate command to do some thing— I am told an attak upon new york is not looked on as impossible, and the people is very willing to go on that expedition— the command of the north river can be interesting, this of the northern department could be added— . in all, my dear sir, I speak here as a friend because this letter is a private one, I want much to be enabled to mind my reputation and the honor of the army under my command, on account of theyr not going to canada— but take care of Connway— if however things do'nt go in a decent way I'll have always the pleasure to see you and embrace you *at the french fashion* before my leaving this country.

I am busy in paying debts— every department cries after me for monney— I have given leave to them to borrow on my private credit, and satisfy the people as fast as they can— for the public credit is very low— I try to do here for the best, but am however very distressed by my not knowing the bounds of my power in this department— they do'nt know any thing but a commander in chief

here are more than twenty french officers all very willing to stay or go of with me— I do'nt know what I can do for them— Mr de failly and mr de luce have told to me that they had been promised I should give

them colonel's and major's commissions— but I have no blank ones— I have sent to pookespie to print certificates of the oath of alleagance.

you have acquainted me, sir, that monney was very easily to be found at four for one in giving bills for france — be so good if it is possible to direct your young man to borrow five or six thousand dollars at that rate— I beg you thousand pardons for such a commission, but friendship excuses all.

if there are some niews, some niews papers &c &c be so kind as to forward them to me— I beg you above all to be very very particular about every thing which has been said publikly or privately of the canadian expedition and the commander in chief— do'nt be afraid to forward any disagreeable compliment.

with the warmest attachment and highest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient servant

the M^{is} de Lafayette

the gentleman who was to carry this letter has forgotten it, I give to one of general connway's acquaintances, be so good sir as to answer me soon because I do'nt know how to do in the present circumstance

Endorsed by Lafayette: private affairs

Endorsed by Laurens: Marquis delafayette

23^d february 1778

Rec^d. 5 March

Answ^d 6th.

[24]

Albany the 11th march 1778

Dear Sir

I have just received a resolve of Congress dated the 24th february where it is reccommanded to me not to undertake the expedition of Canada if I do'nt find a proba-

bility of succe's without running any apparent hazard, also a letter from the board of war dated the 25th where some ideas are given of every thing being not in a so good order as they had believed, but that to gain some thing, some thing must be risqued— those ideas of the h^{le} board of war could have been streghtened by my letters which I understand were arrived the day before this was wrote— however the letter of the board as well as the directions of Congress could not have any influence in the present affair, for they arrived about the time that the lakes begin to be impassable, or at least very few days before— the h^{le} Congress must have got now a report of the reasons of my Conduct in stopping the intended incursion— a single one of 'em was sufficient to give up all ideas of making the enterprize— I can assure you that never any disapointment afflicted me so much as this I met with in the present occasion

I am coming this morning from the indian treaty where I am told our presence, as french men, was not quite useless to the negotiation— I wish it may have been so.

I have wrote four days ago to governor clinton about an affair of some importance, and had deffered my giving notice of it to Congress in hopes that I'd be able to get a greater light about it, and indeed to aprehend the leader of the plot— but such are the only things I have discovered which I think of my duty to mention here to give a niew instance of the humane projects of our ennemys.

before I went to john's-town an anomius letter was brought to me where I found intelligence of a plot carried on to burn the city of albany, the stores, magazines, batteaux as soon as the rivers would oppen— that troops were inlisted for the purpose, that many officers and

gentlemen were to be assassinated by their own negroes &c &c &c some persons were designed who at the request of the committee were taken up at the same hour tho' very distant one from another, but it was impossible to get any intelligence from 'em neither any proof against them— the next day I was acquainted in scnectady that a soldier had been put in goal for some plot of desertion— gnl connway and myself spent a part of the night in examining him— the next day I ordered a court martial, and inclosed you'll find here what intelligence I have been able to collect— some other reasons as conversations heard between british officers &c engage me to believe that there is some thing of that kind under hand which being half discovered is also half prevented provided we can have men to fight and every thing necessary for them— I have sent partys every where, I have promised fifty guineas to any one who could aprehend carleton but I did not find again either magazine or the major himself— if he is taken what I do'nt despair of, I'll get from him before he'll be hanged every possible intelligence which I'll forward immediately

I am very sorry, sir, to inform you that the troops are much dissatisfied by want of pay— for instance (and it would be too long to name them all) C^{ol} Livingston's rgt at john's town complains very much and do'nt choose to receive any part of their pay till they will have the whole— the colonel di'nt believe prudent to send too compaignies of 'em to a particular post till they would be pay'd— I sent therefore to albany, but the dep. paymaster refused to comply to the order, and represented to me himself that he was not to obey to me, because gnl gates has forbidden him to give any monney but upon his own warrants as holding yet the immediate command of the troops in this departement, and those

warrants have been given to any other but the troops— therefore I find myself unable to satisfy them, and obliged to pay them from my pocquet as far as I'l have monney— without monney and without cloathes we ca'nt have soldiers.

with the greatest impatience I expect the directions of Congress for what I am to do and to be— I am obliged tho' with reluctance to advise you, sir, that there are about this place a shamefull niews running in many mouths which I am as far to believe as I have an high respect for the honor, virtüe, and give me leave to say, the good sense of those of the Congress of the united states who are now in york— they speack of a kind of accommodation under the name of truce where the independency and rights of america as a free country are not acknowledged— I wish'd to know what punishment inflige to those bad wishers to the country who spread such rumours

with the highest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient servant

the M^{is} de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

11th. March 1778

Recd the 18th—

[25]

the 12 march 1778

dear sir

My letter was not yet sent a way when the dispatches of Congress and the board of war came by mjoyr brice into my hands which I am going to answer and I will inclose the former letter in the same pacquet— there were in that former letter some reflexions of mine about certain rumours concerning an accomodation between england and what they call theyr colonies, which I am very happy to say is groundless.

I declare now, sir, that I have the honor to wraït to the president and Congress of the united states— this precaution you will find not quite useless if you remember that my letter favoured by kosiasko has been opened before arriving in the hands of the president— such mistakes schould not happen too often an this for reasons obvious.

I hope the gentlemen who have so kindly taken care of my letter have not forgot any thing in all the copys inclosed in it— I schould be particularly sorry, had they lost an account of those of the debts in this department (amounting to about eight hundred thousand dollars) which I could have known in a so little time— to avoid any mistakes of this kind I take the liberty of sending the whole packet to Congress, and I hope, sir, you'll be so good to send those who are directed to the board of war after having read them.

Tho' I was confident I had acted according to my conscience and the common Sense, I must however confess the approbation of Congress afforded me the greatest pleasure— things are some times so badly represented at four hundred miles— from the motives who brought me to this country, from those who have detained me till this moment you may easily conceive, sir, how happy I am to meet with the satisfaction of the representatives of a people whose interests have always been so dear to me.

I have the pleasure to inform you that I got intelligence of two mortars, many balls and small arms buried by gⁿ burgoigne in his retreat from sarathoga— I'll send there tomorrow morning to know the truth of that report, and try to get out that very small little supply for our stores.

in one of the resolves of Congress who have been sent to me by gⁿ gates it is said that *I'l give accounts of my*

Conduct to the board of war, in this you are so good as to send me I am directed to give those accounts to *Congress* and the board— it is to comply to this last that I have the honor to wait the present letter.

the board of war speaks always to me of those 400000 thousand dollars, but besides the Cannot pay 800000, the board knows very well that this money will not be sufficient to pay the warrants already given.

general gates tells me that a new arrangement will be made for the general officers in this part of the Continent— that sentence I do not understand, but was interpreted to me in this way— *the marquis and general Kalb will leave to general Conway the chief command of the troops*. if it is so (unless such a disposition has been made out of a particular consideration for general Washington's recommendation) I'll beg leave to object

that in my country we hold a particular military command as an honorable mark of confidence— that if I am recalled to leave this command in the hands of a gentleman who comes from Europe as well as myself, who is not above me neither by his birth neither by his relations or influence in the world, who has not had any more particular occasion of distinguishing himself than I have had, who has not the advantages I can glory myself in, of being born a French man, I will look upon myself as not only ill used but very near being affronted— and such will be the sentiment of all those of my nation and Europe whose opinion is dear to me.

I am very far from making complaints— but as I hope Congress returns me some of the warm attachment I have showed for their country, they will permit and approve my going to France immediately— I am sorry that this going away will take off from the army many French officers more useful than myself— but I should be very ungrateful for general de Kalb,

gⁿl portall and the engeneers, le m^{re} de Catoylne and almost all the french officers now in the continental army, was I to refuse theyr instances for following me in my going over to france— those who are at albany have renewed them to me when they heard of general connway commanding here and my being recalled.

do't believe, sir, that I speack here out of any particular ambition of supreme Command— I was very well, I was very happy and quiete near the most respectable friend and the best general I can meet with— but I have been sent to command in chief in a particular place, the expedition is stopped, and immediately after a chief command is given to one of my officers when I am directed to repair to the main army— how do you think such a treatment will look? how can I agree to it?

I am wraiting here upon an uncertainty for the intelligence of gⁿl connway Commanding this army is not yet given to me *in form*. but, sir, if the niews is true I desire my intentions schould be known soon, if not, I have no objections to the Congress knowing what I think my reputation would have obliged me to do in such a case— my heart schall always be opened, my frankness is as well known in courts as any where else, and I do't fear to tell freely my sentiments upon every happened or to happen occasion— Congress can read in my mind, and they will find the warmest attachment for theyr cause joined to the love of my own glory.

I am sure I'l never meet with disagreements of this kind from the court of france *not even in favor of monsieur connway*, but even then the case would be diferent— love and duty bound me to the service of my country and there I'l serve as chearfully grenadier as general— in america, sir, I am only bounded by a friendship independent of any duty as soon as I am out of the service.

Was I to give out schemes, I would desire ardently to be directed to find if there is some propability of succe's in an enterprise against new york; was I to desire some particular post, and was I certain of what every body tells about gⁿ putnam leaving the service, I schould say that fish kill is a very agreeable command, when it would be only for being *a portee* of receiving general washington's orders and instructions more frequently than in this place— was I to give an advice, I schould say that any military post who is not under general washington's immediate command is a very improper one.

in expecting your answer with a very great impatience because time is short, and the campaign ready to be oppened, I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

sir

Your most obedient servant
the m^r de Lafayette.

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
12 March 1778 Rec^d. 18th—

[26.]

Addressed: private letter
to
the honorable henry laurens esqu.

Albany the 12th march 1778.

Dear sir

I beg you would oppen my public letters and then you will see that I need only to send you some fiew private lines on the subject—recalling me, and leaving gⁿl conn-way in a separate command is a thing which neither me neither any friend of mine will ever suffer— and I beg you would read my letters to Congress with those directed to general gates.

I see nothing in the conduct of gnl connway and the board of war but deception and treachery—the conduct of the board schall be brought to the light and I'll take care of the insolent fellow who oppened my letter to you

Was I to make an agreable plan, I would command at fish kill, be directed to try if any enterprise against new york is possible (what I am sincerely confident can be done) an then if they leave connway at albany at least he must be under my immediate command.

but if it is not so I will call immediately to see you and general washington and set out for our country with Kalb, portail &c &c &c I beg, my dear sir, you would hurry the decision of Congress because in every case preparations are to be made for putting my army upon a good footing or arming my vessel—the bearer of this letter is colonel armand who desires for those american officers some thing which seems to me very just and I beg you to help him—I have very unhappily lost the resolve by which Mr du plessis has been made lieutenant colonel with some lines from you, be so good as to send me by Colonel armand an extract from the minutes and do'nt forget your note.

I think of a scheme which would suit every body very well, if general putnam was more satisfied of being at albany and general connway under him, I could be stationed at fish kill answering not to general putnam but to general washington, and we schould after see which other gnl officers would be given to me—in case you think that project can do be so good as to propose it to Congress in my name—governor clinton has wrote to me how glad he schould be was I to command where was gnl putnam—I confess you *entre nous* that this post of fish-kill would make me very happy and I am sure we could do something

I hope my dear sir that those noises of truce and peace are groundless, but if they were not so. . . . Ah my good friend schall I see the name of laurens at the end of such a convention when this of hancock was at the end of the declaration of independency?

Those who hate french men have a fine occasion to see them all go off, but those who love them as my good friend the president of Congress will be I dare say a little sorry if my reputation forbids me to fight for the cause of this country which has always been so dear to me.

do you think, my dear friend, that they will grant me this separate command at fish kill— if it is so I'll be very happy— I beg your pardon to Wrait you that *gal-imathias* but I am in a great hurry to send of the colonel who is so good as to carry my dispatches

with the warmest affection I have the honor to be
dear sir your most obedient servant
the M^{ie} de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

12th. March 1778

Recd. 18th. 18th.

Ans^d. 24th.

[27.]

the twentyeth march 1778

don't be angry against me, my good friend, and if I have made blunders you must impute them to my too quick feelings, and forgive the sinner on account of his repentance— gnl [name scratched out] came in my room when your letters were in my hands— as I saw in a moment all the plan since the canadian expedition was proposed, my idea took fire, and my first, unreflected motion has been to let him know the little article of the letter, and see the figure he was cutting in the perusal of it— that is a miss, I confess a great Miss,

for I should not have mention'd any thing to him, but I found a kind of entertainment to see how he would take that news from myself the next day I acknowledg'd to myself I was in wrong and certainly such an indiscretion will no more happen— I think it is better to Confess the whole than if I was to aggravate my fault by an ill directed schame— the Conduct of the gentleman afterwards and the protestations he has done of his innocence have been a proof to every one, that he was much concerned in the affair in consequence of a plot laid among them—

the letter by which you desire me not to mention the opening of the dispatches directed to the president of Congress is arrived too late— I di'nt know then it was done by gnl gates, and I thought the guilty was the worthy richard peters— but now my letters are gone on, and certainly I will not make an excuse to M^r gates because he has opened my letters—

Now, my dear sir, let us speak of Congress— by your last favor I see they are very far from meaning any disagreement for me, and therefore I am sorry to have wrote in pretty warm terms— but Consider that by the first intelligence I got from you, it was likely they would fall upon a plan which every one will look upon as an affront for me— the only idea of it fired my head, and as even the suspicion of any uncivil treatment in such occasions will never be suffered by me from any one in the world, I sent immediately down Colonel armand to let know, *not what I was doing but what I should do in case such a thing would happen*— I have been too quick perhaps, but such is my temper and that temper of mine Ca'n't be altered— I must however Confess not to the president of Congress, but to M^r Laurens, that the next day in sending to gnl washington an account of my conduct, (tho' I had not given up the idea

of leaving the american coat) I beg leave to serve as near his person, as a *stranger* volunteer, to prevent my hurting the cause of freedom by my return in france, and depriving in the same time the army of so many valuable officers, generals and others who want to follow my sort what so ever—

if gnl gates, general lee (let him be exchange'd) gnl schuyller, are sent to albany even previous to my Consent I have no objections to it— but I will not suffer any of my officers being commander in this departement before my refusal— however was I to stay in this part of the continent as I am, I should certainly decline a command where I am not certain to see the fire of a single gun for the whole campaign— I want only that be proposed to me.

As the affair of rhode island seems laid aside and I am not acquainted with that part of the country, I look upon the post of fish kill as the only separate command I can wish— then gnl connway could be at albany under my orders, and myself have an immediate correspondence with gnl washington— if that not be the case, then I shall take again very chearfully my division, and thank Congress for theyr polite offer of the separate command of albany if they put myself *a portee* of being satisfied what will be easily done, for I have not the least desire of raising disputes— by far, I love the cause, I love military glory, I want to fight, and to fight for you, and so I will do till the last drop of my blood if necessary the whole campaign, unless some unkind proceeding would oblige me to be angry

as general gates taking the command, or putnam holding his post are yet in the dark, if one or the other happen I will not certainly have any objection to so just a thing— tho' I am fully convinced both would make a great faux-pas in trusting upon the fortune of war.

I look upon an expedition against new york as a very eligible plan—there would come many new yorkers, there you'd see a large number of new england militia who will never go to gnl washington's army, and would turn out for an expedition so convenient to tem on every respect—such is the idea given to me by every body principally by gnl stark who has been two days in this place and knows very well the minds of the new england militia—new york would be proud to get theyr capitale, new england would entertain the hope of getting some plunder in it—such a diversion made by troops who wo'nt ever join the grand army schall be of a great use to general washington for or they'l risk to loose the town, or they will send reinforcements in it from general howe's—I can only judge of the possibility of the expedition upon a map, and was I directed to it I could get better intelligences—but it seems to me that in making two fulle attaks towards long island and staten island to divide theyr forces it would not be impossible to carry king's bridge—then the town is oppen'd—we could at least detroy the public stores &c &c &c and were we obliged to leave it, would not it be practicable to fortify king's bridge on our side—for, fort washington I do not know enough of it to determine in which way he could be taken, but I think that place could be laid aside, or only invested till after the taking of new york.

Such are the light ideas Idare lay down faster than I can think, but I could make a less imperfect, unreasonable project was I directed to take proper intelligences, and investigate the propriety of the enterprise.

as all the new yorkers are more exasperated against gnl gates than you could ever believe I think those public sentiments would render him very unfit for the command of that part of the Continent

tho' I have given proper orders that all the department should borrow upon my credit, and I have given war-

rants even upon boston for the raising of Colonel armand's corps, however monney comes very slow, and I beg you would send reinforcements—I am ashamed some times when I see trifling expenses which can't be pay'd for, and when it comes out from my pocket I can't help laying in telling them that it is given by Congress to me for paying the trifling expenses—that if you please *entre nous*

as I am assured the express is a man to be depended upon I trust him with my dispatches, be so good as to send him or one other back very fast, for I am much tired of seeing those english here about—they are doing nothing but mischief and I wish they would be soon out.

as there are a plenty of hessians and british deserters, and even prisonners scattered in the country who may be very dangerous I have advis'd governor clinton to have all that people out of the state, they could be either sent to new england or down below—

tell me very candidly, my dear sir, if you have been angry against my *etourderie* forgive me, and be certain that my heart better than my head will be yours as long as I leave.

with the highest regard I have the honor to be
dear sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r de Lafayette

thousand compliments to the fair lady and the most charming Miss Ketty

was I to have a separate command the viscount de montroy would come as a volunteer, and as I think he is the best man we could get his advices would be very useful to the cause

I make you my thanks for the monney and will answer to that article by the first opportunity

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

20 March 1778

Rec^d & Answ^d. 27th 27-

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

AN ORDER BOOK OF THE 1ST. REGT., S. C. LINE,
CONTINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT.

[Continued from the October number.]

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb'. 12th: 1778

Gen'. Orders Parole Miflin—

Orders by Major Scott Same Date Cap'. Drayton Lieu^{re}.
Jackson Lavacher Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb'. 13th: 78

Gen'. Orders by Gen'. Moultrie L'. Coldwell of Col'.
Thomsons Reg'. is appointed Cap'. in y^e Same & is to be
Obey'd & Respected accordingly. M'. William Taggard
is Appointed a 2^d Lieu'. in Col'. Thomsons Reg', & is to
be Obey'd as Such—

The Reverend M'. Sam', Heart is appointed Chaplain
to the first Reg', & is to be Respected Accordingly,—A
Gen'. Court Martial to set on Wednesday next in Charles
Town where y^e president Shall think fit to Try Henry
Martian of Cap'. Herlstons Comp', & Isaac Olevor of
Captain Blakes Com'. of the 2^d Reg'. for Desertion—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Lieu'. Glover
Lieu'. Postell & Lieu'. Skirving for Duty tomorrow—
Head Quarters Charles Town Feb'. 14th day 1778

Gen'. Orders Parole Bourdeaux—

The Dep^y. Quarter Master Gen'. is Desired to Provide
4 Camp kittles & 2 axes for the use of the Guard at the
Magazine at Dorchester, he will also appoint a proper
person to provid wood for The Same, the Commanding
officers of the Out posts Guards are not to Suffer any
Soldier to absent themselves from their Guard Except
For the Service—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap'. Theus
Lieu^{re}, Hixt Weatherly & Smith for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb', 15, 1778 General
Orders Parole Starks

Lieu'. Col'. Henderson is to set President of the Gen'. Court Martial to be held on Wednesday Next in the room of Lieu'. Col', Marian who was for that Duty, Being another Imploy'd 1 Cap', & 2 Subalterns for Brigade tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott Feb^y. 16th: 1778 Cap'. Venderhorst President of the Court Lieu'. Elliott Lieu'. Hixt Lieu'. Glover and Lieu'. Fishburn Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb^y, 16th: 1778 Gen'. Orders Parole Dorchester Cap', Askly of Col'. Motts Reg', having Resign'd his Commission is no longer to be Consider'd as a Continantal officer—

Ordered that the Sutler now in Barracks do Emadiately quit the Room he has now in possession, that the Soldiers may be put into those Rooms, the Dep^y. Quarter Master Gen'. will se this done Imediately The Sentinals Posted at Gen'. Howe's Quarters are to allow the Dep^y, Quarter Master Gen', or his assistant Cap'. Spencer to visit the Gen'. Quarters at any time They Please—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 17th: 1778 Cap'. Turner L^a. Clifford Frazer and Elliott for Duty tomorrow

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 17th: 1778

General Orders. Parole, Laurance—

The Gen'. Court martial that is ordered to be held tomorrow, is to Sit at Hollidays persizely at 9 oclock—the Judge advocate being Necessarily Ingaged on Some pericular Business, it is therefore Ordered that M^r. William Nisbet be Received by the Court to Assist the Judge advo^r. During this Intervile, he might have occasion to absent himself During this or any other Court Martial —The dep^y. Quarter master Gen'. is to Distribute the Rooms in the Barrack to the Troops in the Following manner—

Viz. one Room to a field officer one Room to each Cap'. and 2 Subalterns, one Room to the Adju'. & Quarter

3 Rooms to the Serjeants of a Reg^t. 2 Rooms for the Drums & fifes one Room for the Guard 1 Room for a Store & 1 Room to be allow'd for every 15 Rank and file— Orders by Major Scott same Date Cap^t. Venderhorst Cap^t. Drayton. L^{ts}. Clifford Skirving & Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Cap^t. Turner L^{ts}. Weatherly & Postell Members of the Gen^l. Court Martial to Sit at 9 oClock tomorrow morning at Hollidays Tavern

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 18th: 1778 L^{ts}. Elliott Hixt & Williamson for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 18th: 1778—

General Orders Parole Carolina

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 19th: Cap^t Turner for Duty this Day— L^t. Henry Parenau Jun^r of the 2^d Reg^t. Commanded by colonel Mott Order'd under an arrest by L^t. Col^l. Marian of the Same Reg^t. for Disobedience of orders and Neglect of Duty is to be sent to Town and Tried by a Gen^l. Court martial now siting at Hollidays, also the evidence's for and against y^e prisoner are to be warn'd to attend In time.

by Sentence of the Gen^l. Court Martial now siting James Spencer a Trooper in the Light Dragoons On a charge of Desertion and Disposing of his arms horse acoutrements, Come Under the 3^d article of the 12th Section of the articles of war & the 1st article of the Sixth Section— find him Guilty and Sentence him to Receive 99 Lashes with Switches to have one half of his pay Stop'd untill a Sufficient Sum Shall be made up to Replace the things he made away with— The Gen^l. approves the Sentence and orders the prisoner to Receive the punishment—

Orders by Major Scott February 19th: 1778— Cap^t. Theus L^{ts}. Smith Jackson & Lavacher for Guard tomorrow— the Cap^{ts}. & Commanders of Com^{ds}, to have 3

muster Rools made out for each Company by tomorrow morning—

after Gen'. Orders L'. Tho'. Hall of Col'. Motts Reg', is appointed a Cap'. in the Same in the Room of Cap'. Risbey Resign'd and is to be obeyed & Respected accordingly

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb 19th: 1778—

General Orders Parole Chester—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 20th: 1778—

L'. Fishburn Clifford & Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 21st: 1778—

Cap'. Venderhorst L'.. Elliott Hixt and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Reg', Orders by Col'. Pinckney Sane Date A court martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend Cap'. Turner President of the Court L'. Williamson Smith Jackson and Frazer Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 21st: 1778

General Orders, Parole, Burke

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 22^d: 1778

General Orders Parole, Canada,

L'. Ja'. Haythorn of Col'. Sumters Reg'. is appointed Cap'. In the Room of Cap'. Richburgh Resign'd and is to be obey'd and Respected accordingly—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 22^d: 1778 L'. Gadsden L'. Smith L'. Williamson for Duty tomorrow

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 23^d. 78 L'. Jackson for Guard this Day— Cap'. Turner Lieu^{ut}. Clifford Glover & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 23^d: 1778— Gen'. Orders Parole, Quebec, Orders by Major Scott Feb. 24th: 1778 Cap'. Theus L'. Elliott Skirving & frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb: 24th: 1778 General Orders Parole Gates—

ordered that Cap^t. Thorn be permitted to Examine the Cannon & stores in Littletons Cravens Granvilles & the Battery at Laurens's Wharf— L^t. Adam Burk of Col^l. Motts Reg^t. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer one Subaltern one serj^t. 1 Drum & fife & 25 Rank & fife from the 3^d Reg^t. to attend the funeral of L^t. Jn^o Meloy of the Same Reg^t. tomorrow afternoon

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 25th: 1778—

Lieu^t. Hixt Vice L^t. Elliott Sick—

for Guard this Day—L^t. Williamson to Relieve L^t. Fishburn who is for Prichards G^d. to Day—L^{ts}. Gadsden Smith & Jackson for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 25th:1778

Gen^l. Orders Parole, Mountreal,—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 26th: 1778 Cap^t. Venderhorst L^{ts}. Glover Clifford & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 26:1778

Gen^l. Orders Parole Drayton—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 27th: 1778—

Cap^t. Turner L^{ts}. Elliott Gadsden and Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney Feb. 27:78 the Cap^{ts}. & Commanders of Companies will make out a monthly Return of their Respective Companies and Deliver them to the Adj^t. tomorrow morning

Orders by Major Scott february 28th:1778 Captain Theus Lieu^{ts}. Smith Jackson & Glover for duty to morrow—Lieu^t. Williamson for duty this day

Head Quarters Charles Town March 1st:1778—

Gen^l. Orders Parole— Congaree—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney of the same date Such Captains & Commanders of Companies as have not 2 men absent on furlough from their Respective Com-

panies, may Recommend to the Col'. proper persons for that Indulgence Cap'. of more then 40 men may Recommend 3 the Col'. will Grant furlough's to Noncommissioned officers & privates so Recommended on thursday Next—

Regt'. Orders by Col'. Pinckney march 2^d: 1778 A court martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought Before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Cap'. Vanderhorst L^{ieut}. Elliott Gadsden and Williamson for Duty tomorrow Cap'. Theus President of the Court Lieut'. Elliott Gadsden & Glover members

Lieu'. Smith for the Brigade Court Martial tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 2^d:1778

General Orders Parole—

A Brigade Court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 10 oClock at the Present Quarters for y^e Trial of Henry Rogers of Col'. Sumters Reg^t. for being out of Quarters at Eleven oClock at Night & being for being Conceald in Col'. Pinckney's house also for any other prisoner that may be brought before them—President Captain M^cClintick 2 members of the 3^d. Reg^t. 1 of the first & 1 of the 6th. Regiment—

Orders by Major Scott March 3^d: 1778 L^{ieut}. Smith Jackson and Glover for Duty tomorrow L'. Smith for the Brigade Court this Day—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 3^d: 1778

General Orders Parole—Strawberry

Head Quarters Charles Town March 4th. 1778

General Orders Parole—Lee—

A Brigade Court of Inquiry to sit at 10 oClock tomorrow morning at the Request of L'. William Edmonds of Col'. Thomsons Reg^t. to Inquire into his Charecter Relative to some aspurptions which has Been thrown upon it

In an anonymous Letter found in Camp and handed about by Cap^t. Warley who asserted the contents were True—

by Sentence of the Last Brigade Court martial held on the 3^d. Instant of which Cap^t. M^cClintick was President Henry Rogers Confined for being out of Quarters at Eleven oClock at night and being Concealed in Col^l. Pinckney wash house the Court are of opinion that the prisoner is Guilty of the Charge and Sentence him to Rec^d. Ninety nine Lashes on the Bare Back with the Cat of nine Tails, But upon the Report of the prisoners former Good behaviour the Court Recommends him to Mercy, the Gen^l. Approves the Sentence But on the Recommendation of the Court Remits 49 Lashes The court is Desolved—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney march 4th: 1778 a court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 10 a Clock for the Trial of all such prisoners as may be brought before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott March 4th: 1778—

Cap^t. Theus L^{ieut}. Fishburn Clifford & Skirving for Duty tomorrow

Orders by major Scott March 5th. 1778 Cap^t. Theus L^{ieut}. Gadsden Williamson and Smith for Duty tomorrow—

Cap^t. Vanderhorst Lieu^{ten} Gadsden & Williamson Members of the Brigade Court of Inquiry— Cap^t. Theus Lieu^{ten}. Fishburn & Glover for the Regt^l. C^o. Martial— L^{ieut}. Frazer an L^{ieut}. Clifford for Guard this Day—

Regt^l. Orders of Col^l. Pinckney 6th. March 1778 A Court Martial to sit this morning for the trial of all such prisoners as may be Brought before them all Witness to attend

Orders by Major Scott of the same Date Lieu^{ten}. Glover Jackson and Fishburn for Duty tomorrow Cap^t. Turner President of the Court Martial L^{ieut}. Jackson & Skirving Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 6th. 1778

Gen^l. Orders Parole— Camdon

M^r. John Knap is appointed adjutant to the 3^d South Carolina Reg^t. and is to be Obeyed and Respected accordingly—

Whenever any wood shall In futur be Carried to the Main Guard, the officer Commanding that Guard is to take care that it be Securely Deposited in the Guard—

Orders by Major Scott March 7th. 1778 Captain Venderhorst L^{ieut} Frazer Skirving & Elliott for Duty tomorrow—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney of Same Date M^r. Lewis is appointed Surgeons mate of the first Reg^t. and is to be Respected accordingly.

Head Quarters Charles Town March 7th. 1778

Gen^l. Orders Parole— Royal—

The Brigade court of which Major Wise was President. the 4th Instant have Reported as follows that they are of Oppinion from the Evidence Given that L^{ieut}. Edmonds is Intirely free from the aspersions thrown upon him in the anonymous Letter which was produced to the Court the Gen^l. approves the above Report— acquits the prisoner and Dissolves the Court

The Honourable Legeslature of this State State heve Been pleased to Enter Into the following Resolutions.

Respecting the Troops of This State on the Continantal Establishment

In General Assembly March 2^d: 1778 Resolv'd y^e Instead of the Clothing hitherto Allow'd to the Reg^t. of this State on the Continantal Establishment, Each noncommissioned officer Drum^r. Fifer & private Shall in futur be annuelly Found 1 Coat 1 waiscoat & Breeches of wolen Cloth 1 hat or Cap 1 Blanket 4 Shirts 4 pair of Stockings & 4 pair of Shoes 2 pair of ozenbrigs Breeches, or Corse Linnen 2 waist Coats of the Same 2

pair of Lathren Garters & 2 Stocks of of the Same, & that 5 watch coats be allowed to a Company of 50 men & so in proportion but that this allowance of watch-coats be not annuelly but to last till they are worn out Each officer and Soldier be allow'd their full Continantal Rations beside the half pound of Beef which is allow'd by this State, & that if any person does not Chuse to Receive it in kind he may Receive it in money 5/ per Ration—

Resolved, that the futur Daily pay of Noncommis-sion'd officers of the Several Reg^{ts}. of Infentry of this State be as follows to witt

that of Serj^t. Major 20/ of Quarter master Serj^t. 17/ 6^d of the Drum Major 17/ 6^d of the fife Major 15/ of each Serj^t. 15/—

of each Corporal Drummer & fifer 10/ of the Armorer 25/ of Each Armorers mate 15/ per Diem—

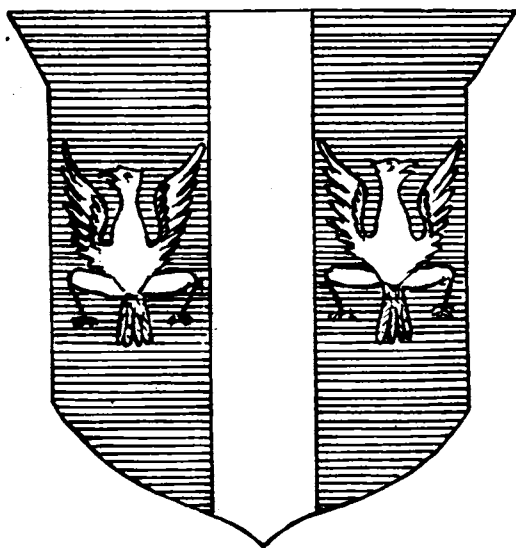
Resolved, that the Daily pay of the Subaltern officers, in the Troops of this State, be Increased as follows, Viz, of a 1st. Lieu^t. 45/ of a 2^d Lieu^t. 40/ of an Ensign 37/ 6^d & of a Quarter master 40/ & that agreeable to the Spirit of the Resolution of the Continantal Congress, the Adjutant be allowed full Cap^{ts}. pay from the Date of the Continantal Congress Respecting Adjutants— That the Corporals Drummers & Fifers In the Reg^{ts}. of Artillery be allow^d. 12/ 6^d per Diem, & the Subaltern officers Adjutant & Serjeants the same pay Respectively as those of the Like Rank in the Reg^{ts}. Above Mention'd & that In futer there Shall be only a Cap^t. and first & 2^d Lieu^t. to Each Company in the Reg^t. of Artillery & the Col^l. of the Reg^t. of Rangers be allow'd Seven pounds per Diem, to Commence from the Date of his Commission as Col^l. the first Lieu^t. 55/ a 2^d Lieu^t 50. the Adjutant 3£ agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, & all Noncom-missioned Officers in the Same Reg^t. in proportion

to the pay allow'd the s^d- officers Respectively in y^e Reg^t: of Infentry & Whereas the Continantal Congress by the 7th. Resolution of the 22^d of November last Resolved that it be Earnestly Recommended to the Several states from time to time to exert their utmost Indeavours to procure in Addition to the allowance of Clothing heretofore mad by Congress Supply of Blankits Shoes Stockings Shirts & other Clothing for the Comfortable Subsistance of the officers & soldiers of their Batallions and to appoint one or more persons to Dispose of such articles to the officers & soldiers In such proportion as the Gen^l. officer from the Respective States Commanding in such army Shall direct & at such Reasonable prices as Shall be asses'd by the Clothier Gen^l. or his Deputy and be in Just proportion to the wages of the officers and soldiers, Charging the Surplus of the Coat to the United States & all Cothing hereafter shall be Supplied to the officers & Soldiers of the Continantal army out of the publick stores of the united States beyond the Bounty already Granted, shall be Charg^d. all at the like price the Surplus to be Defray^d. by the united States provided that affectual measures be adapted by each State for presenting any Competition Between their Purchasing agent & the Clothier Gen^l. or his agents who are Severally Errected to Observe the Instructions of the Respective States Relative to the price of Clothing purchased within Such State, Wherefore Resolved that the Said above Resited 7th Resolution of the Continantal Congress be adapted by this State & Carried into Effect Assented to and Sign'd.— John Rutledge March 5th: 1778

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

DR. HENRY WOODWARD, THE FIRST ENGLISH
SETTLER IN SOUTH CAROLINA, AND SOME OF
HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.



Woodward.

Az. a pale between two eagles displayed ar.

The identification of these arms with those of Dr. Woodward is owing to the following circumstances: Rev. Robert Wilson, in tracing the genealogy of one of the families descended from Dr. Woodward obtained for this purpose from one of the members of the family a seal with this coat-of-arms thereon. He was unable to identify it as the arms of that family, but found that it was identical with the arms of Woodward of Warwickshire. Mentioning that fact to the writer

of this genealogy, the latter obtained an impression of the seal from him, and compared it with a copy made by Langdon Cheves, Esq., of a seal then supposed to be that of the first Lieutenant Governor William Bull, and referred to in Vol. I, page 76, of this magazine. It was found to be identical with the "'Scutcheon of Pretence"' on that seal. As Gen. Stephen Bull, the grandson of the first Lieutenant Governor Bull, had married Elizabeth Woodward, the only daughter of Richard Woodward (grandson of Dr. Woodward), and the last of the name in South Carolina, it appeared most probable that the seal was that used by Gen. Bull.¹ This was later confirmed by comparison with certain pieces of plate, the property of Gen. Bull, containing the same arms with the same 'scutcheon of pretence, which Gen. Bull had evidently placed upon the Bull arms in the right of his first wife, the heiress of the Woodwards. No plate of the Bull family, of which there is much in existence, contains these arms except such as is shown by the "Hall Marks" thereon to have been made during the lifetime of Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward) Bull.

The romantic story of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first English settler in South Carolina, was first revealed when the papers of the great Earl of Shaftesbury (Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord Ashley, who had been one of the original Lords Proprietors of Carolina), which had been deposited in the British Public Record Office, London, by the late Earl of Shaftesbury, a descendant of the great Earl, were published in South Carolina some years ago.²

The story is briefly this: After the grant by Charles II. to the Lords Proprietors of the territory denominated Carolina, a settlement was first begun on May 29, 1664, on the Charles River near Cape Fear, in what is now North Carolina. Desiring, however, to make a settle-

¹This is corroborated somewhat by the fact that Mr. Milton Leverett, the present owner of the Bull seal bearing the Woodward 'scutcheon of pretence, and a descendant of Gen. Bull, says that the seal was found in the woods about half a century ago by one of the family slaves, after it had been lost for about a century, according to family tradition. Gen. Bull had advertised for a lost seal bearing his coat-of-arms in *The South-Carolina Gazette* of Dec. 23, 1756.

²See *Year Book, City of Charleston*, 1883; *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V.; *Eliza Pinckney*, by Mrs. Harriott Horry Ravenel, p. 40; McCrady's *History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 90.

ment farther south, an expedition was sent out on June 14, 1666, under "Robert Sanford Esq. Secretary and Cheife Register" of Clarendon County (part of the present North Carolina) in a "smale shallope of some three tonns" and a "Vessell whose burden alsoe exceeded scarce fiveteen tonns" for a "voyage of Discovery" to Port Royal.

With Sanford, among others, went "mr. Henry Woodward, a chirurgeon" who, says Sanford, "had before I sett out assured me his resolucon to stay with the Indians if I thinke convenient." On Sanford's return to Cape Fear, he, accordingly, left Woodward among the Indians at Port Royal, and took one of the Indians back with him. Woodward, reports Sanford, was given "formall possession of the whole country to hold as Tenant att Will of the right Hono'ble The Lords Proprietors."

Woodward's intention doubtless was to learn the language of the Indians and their customs, with a view to giving him influence with the Proprietors and making himself of importance to any settlers sent out by their lordships. If this was his purpose, he afterwards very successfully accomplished it.

He remained, say the members of the "Council at Ashley River", in their letter to the Lords Proprietors dated September 11, 1670, "some considerable time amongst the natives of those parts being treated with the greatest love and courtesye that their rude natures were acquainted withal, until the Spaniards having notice of his abode at St. Helena carried him thence to St. Augustine, where necessarily he must have remained prisoner if Serle" (Capt. Robert Searle, the buccaneer) "surprising the town had not transported him to the Leward Islands, where shipping Chyrurgeon of a privateer, whereby to procure something to defray his charges home, being desirous to give your Lordships an account of these

parts, unfortunately the 17th. of August 1669, was cast away in a hurricane at Meavis".

In the meantime the expedition under Sayle, which actually made the first settlement in South Carolina, was on its way here, and stopping at the West India Island of Nevis (not "Meavis") was joined by Woodward, who came on with the colonists to Port Royal in March, 1670. On their speedy removal to Ashley River he at once became extremely useful as an interpreter and as a friend to the Indians, procuring corn and other provisions from them for the settlers and making treaties with them. He went, at the instance of Governor Sir John Yeamans, by land to Virginia in 1671, and made extended expeditions into the interior in search of precious metals. The Proprietors soon realized his value, and commended the discoveries made "by his industry and hazard". He was made a Deputy of Lord Shaftesbury and was given a grant of two thousand acres of land; was made Indian Agent and commissioned to purchase Edisto Island from the Indians, and was given a share of the profits in the Indian trade. No mention of him has been found after the quarrels in 1685 between the officials of the Province, at Charles Town, and Lord Cardross, the head of the Scotch colony then settled at Port Royal.³

He was born about 1646. The date of his death is not known, but it was sometime between 1686 and 1690, as he wrote a letter to his father-in-law in March, 1686, and the latter's will, made in March, 1690, shows that he was then dead.⁴

³See *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I., pp. 93-94.

⁴Mr. Cheves suggests (*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V., p. 78) that he may have been of the family of Thomas Woodward, Surveyor General of the colony of Albemarle in North Carolina.

On "A new map of the Island of Barbadoes" by H. Moll, published with Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, 2d. ed., Vol. 2, the plan-



He married Mrs. Mary Browne, widow of Robert Browne and daughter of Col. John Godfrey and his wife Mary. Col. Godfrey was one of the most notable men of the Province.⁵

Issue:

- 1 I. John Woodward, b. Feb. 19, 1681.
- 2 II. Richard Woodward, b. June 9, 1683.
- 3 III. Elizabeth Woodward, m. William Wilkins.⁶

1.

JOHN WOODWARD[Henry¹], born February 19, 1681; married, May 11, 1702, Elizabeth Stanyarne, daughter of Col. James Stanyarne⁷; was a member of the Commons

tations of "Woodward" and "Yeamans" are placed less than two miles apart in the parish of St. Thomas. Possibly the family of Dr. Woodward, like that of many other settlers in Carolina, first established itself in Barbadoes.

⁵*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V., p. 222.

"And as for my Daughter Mary since hath pleased god to provide soe well for her wth I hope he will Continue his Blessings to her, I doe give and Bequeath unto her, in Manner and forme ffollowing (Viz^t) one small Gould ring, one sett of Gould Buckles, four Younge Cowes and younge Mare, or younge Horse, and unto her Husband L^t: William Davis, My fuzee wth the Brass Barrill, and And for what else Shee Must have patience untill y^e Decease of her Mother &c:" * * * *
"And furthermore, I give unto my Daughter mary Davis, that a full Ballance be had and made of her Two former Husbands Debts, Robert Browne and Doct^r Henry Woodward, which did any wayes attaine to me, provided my account isto be fully Ballanced alsoe, that noe further trouble may any wayes Arise or Acrue."--From will of Col. John Godfrey, made March 12, 1689-90, and recorded in the book containing the records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina for the years 1672-1692, pages 430-434; in the custody of the Historical Commission of South Carolina.

⁶Will of Richard Woodward, dated April 10, 1725, and recorded in the Probate Court of Charleston County, book 1724-5, p. 282, names as executors "Brother John Woodward, Brother-in-law Thomas Stanyarne and Brother-in-law William Wilkins"; left legacy to "Nephew William Wilkins, son of my Sister Elizabeth Wilkins."

⁷In a deed from Elizabeth Woodward to John Gibbes, recorded in the Mesne Conveyance Office, Charleston County, book QQ, 457, she de-

House of Assembly in 1717, and a signer of the address to the King against the government of the Proprietors*; died January 7, 1726-7; buried January 8, 1726-7."

Issue:

- 4 I. Mary Woodward, *b.* May 24, 1703.
- 5 II. Elizabeth Woodward, *b.* March 3, 1704-5;
d. May 31, 1707.
- 6 III. John Woodward, *b.* March 29, 1707; *d.* unm.
- 7 IV. Richard Woodward, *b.* June 8, 1709.
- 8 V. Henry Woodward, *b.* June 22, 1711; *d.* Aug.
21, 1712.
- 9 VI. James Woodward, *b.* March 27, 1715; *d.* Aug.
9, 1716.
- 10 VII. Sarah Woodward, *b.* July 20, 1717; *d.* Sept.
18, 1718.
- 11 VIII. Elizabeth Woodward, *b.* Sept. 3, 1719.
- 12 IX. Thomas Woodward, *b.* Sept. 13, 1722; *d.* Aug.
7, 1737.
- 13 X. James Woodward, *b.* July 6, 1727; *d.* Aug.
10, 1730.

2.

RICHARD WOODWARD [Henry¹], born June 9, 1683; married Sarah Stanyarne, sister of the wife of his

scribes herself as the "daughter and devisee of James Stanyarne." Her will (Probate Court records, Charleston County, book 1740-47, p. 148) describes her as "the widow of Colonel John Woodward"; mentions "my daughter Mary Gibbes, my daughter Elizabeth Flower and my grand-daughter Elizabeth Gibbes daughter of John and Mary Gibbes, my son John Woodward, my son Richard Woodward and sons-in-law, Joseph Edward Flower, and John Gibbes"; dated June 19, 1739: proved August 1, 1742.

**A Sketch of the History of South Carolina* (Rivers), p. 464.

¹Register of St. Helena's Parish (MS.).

Will, dated Dec. 6, 1726, and recorded in book 1727-29, p. 263, records of Probate Court, Charleston County, leaves to son John "my seal ring."

brother, John Woodward, and daughter of Col. James Stanyarne¹⁰; died ——— 1725.

Issue:

- 14 I. Elizabeth Woodward, *b.* May 5, 1715; *m.*, March 10, 1729, Richard Wright, son of Chief-Justice Robert Wright; *d.* ——. (No issue.)
- 15 II. Mary Woodward, *b.* Dec. 6, 1717.

4.

MARY WOODWARD [John², Henry¹], born May 24, 1703; *m.*, July 25, 1719, Col. John Gibbes¹¹, son of Robert Gibbes, sometime Chief-Justice and Governor; *d.* ——.

Issue:

- 16 I. Mary Gibbes, *b.* Feb. 26, 1722; *m.*, April 7, 1738, Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, of Beaufort; *d.* Dec. 4, 1801. She was the mother of fourteen children whose names are known and tradition says she gave birth to twenty-two.¹²

¹⁰Will of Sarah Woodward, made Oct. 22, 1748; proved April 28, 1750, and recorded in the Probate Court, Charleston County, describes her as "widow of Richard Woodward"; mentions nephew Benjamin Stanyarne and Mary and Woodward Flower, children of niece, Elizabeth Flower.

¹¹Will of Col. John Gibbes, proved March 29, 1765 (Probate Court records, Charleston County, book 1760-67, p. 504), mentions sons Robert and John and daughters Mary Barnwell, Anne Ladson, Elizabeth Ladson and Sarah Mathews. From Col. John Gibbes descend what is known as the John Gibbes Family, as distinguished from the family of William Gibbes, his brother. Most of the Gibbes family of Beaufort and Charleston are descended from the John Gibbes branch. The late Dr. Robert Wilson Gibbes, of Columbia, S. C., was from the William Gibbes branch. (Gibbes Chart by the Rev. Robert Wilson, D.D.)

¹²"Died at Beaufort Port Republic" (Port Royal) "on the night of the 4th. inst. in the 80th. year of her age, Mrs. Mary Barnwell, relict of colonel Nathaniel Barnwell, dec. The very many virtues and engaging qualifications, in social life, secured to this venerable lady, the esteem of an extensive acquaintance, and real affection of an ancient and respectable connection. She has left a numerous progeny to unite

- 17 II. Sarah Gibbes, *b.* Feb. 17, 1725-6; *m.*, Nov. 10, 1741, John Mathews¹³; *d.* in 1760. (Issue.)
- 18 III. Elizabeth Gibbes, *b.* May 5, 1728; *m.*, March 14, 1744, John Ladson¹⁴ (Issue), who dying, she *m.*, Dec. 8, 1752, Dr. James Carson (No issue); *d.* July 14, 1769.
- 19 IV. Anne Gibbes, *b.* May 31, 1730; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1752, William Ladson¹⁴; *d.* Oct. 12, 1755. (Issue.)
- 20 V. Robert Gibbes, *b.* July 13, 1732; *m.*, Nov. 17, 1753, Anne Stanyarne (Issue), who dying he *m.*, March 31, 1764, Sarah Reeve, daughter of Dr. Ambrose Reeve, of Beaufort; *d.* July 4, 1794. (Issue.)
- 21 VI. John Gibbes, *b.* Dec. 27, 1733; *m.*, May 2, 1754, Margaret Anne Stevens. (No issue.)

7.

RICHARD WOODWARD [John², Henry¹], born June 8, 1709; married, June 4, 1734, Susanne Mazyck, daughter of Isaac Mazyck, who dying (without issue) he married, November 4, 1736, Elizabeth Godin¹⁵, daughter of Benjamin Godin. She was buried March 26, 1751.¹⁶

in general sympathy, and her remains were interred in the family vault with all that degree of respect which she justly merited."—*South-Carolina State Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser*, Friday Dec. 11, 1801.

From her marriage with Nathaniel Barnwell are descended all of the Barnwell family of South Carolina, and the Fuller, Stuart, Rhett, Cuthbert and Heyward families of Beaufort. Descendants of John Barnwell, the brother of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, still survive in Georgia and Florida. (See *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. II., 46.)

¹³From this marriage descend the family of Gov. John Mathews and branches of the Heyward, Hamilton (Gov. James), George Abbott Hall, Ingraham, Hazlehurst and Plant (of Georgia) families. (See *The House of Plant*.)

¹⁴From these marriages are descended branches of the Ladson, Bee, Smith and Alston families. (See Vol. 4 of this magazine, pp. 51, 56, 114.)

¹⁵With the death of Richard Woodward, son of John Woodward and grandson of Dr. Henry Woodward, the name became extinct in the male line.

¹⁶*Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758* (Salley), p. 217.

Issue: Second wife.

- 22 I. Elizabeth Woodward, *b.* June 28, 1738.

11.

ELIZABETH WOODWARD [John², Henry¹], born September 3, 1719; married, December 22, 1737, Col. Joseph Edward Flower, of Beaufort.

Issue:

- 23 I. Richard Woodward Flower, *b.* Feb. 24, 1744;
d. March 22, 1786, unmarried.
- 24 II. Mary Flower, *b.* Nov. 8, 1741; *m.* in 1761 (?)
Wm. Bower Williamson¹⁷, who dying she *m.*
in 1764 (?), Cornelius DuPont. No issue.

15.

MARY WOODWARD [Richard², Henry¹], born December 6, 1717; married, November 6, 1735, Isaac Chardon¹⁸, who dying in June, 1736 (buried at Stono the 14th)¹⁹, she married, in 1743, Rev. William Hutson²⁰, of the Independent Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town; *d.* Nov. 21, 1757. He died April 11, 1761.

After the death of Mary Woodward Hutson some of her letters and meditations were published by her husband. Together with the letters and diary of Hugh Bryan of South Carolina they were subsequently republished at least three times in a volume called *Living Christianity*.

¹⁷By the marriage with William Bower Williamson she had a daughter, Mary Bower Williamson, who married, June 8, 1783, Col. Edward Barnwell, son of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, adding thereby a second strain of Woodward blood to that branch of the Barnwell family.

¹⁸"Last Thursday Mr. Isaac Chardon a very worthy eminent merchant of this town was married to Miss Mary Woodward of James's Island, a young lady of conspicuous merit and a large fortune."—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday November 8, 1735.

¹⁹*Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758* (Salley), p. 250.

²⁰From this marriage are descended the families of Hutson, Finley, Colcock and Gregorie, and others mentioned below.

Issue: First husband.

- 25 I. Sarah Chardon, *m.* William Simmons (Issue),
who dying she *m.* William Bower William-
son (?). (No issue.)
Second husband.
- 26 II. Mary Hutson, *b.* 1744, *m.*, April, 1762, Arthur
Peronneau.²¹
- 27 III. Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* 1746, *m.*, June 18, 1765,
Isaac Hayne, the Revolutionary martyr.
- 28 IV. Richard Hutson, *b.* 1748, *d.* 12th April, 1795,
unmarried.
- 29 V. Thomas Hutson; *b.* Jan. 9, 1750; *m.* Esther
Maine; *d.* May 4, 1789. (Issue.)
- 30 VI. Esther Hutson, *b.* 1753, *m.* Maj. Wm. Hazzard
Wigg.²²
- 31 VII. Anne Hutson, *b.* 1755, *m.*, May 8, 1777, John
Barnwell (1749-1800), subsequently brigadier
general of South Carolina militia during the
the Revolution; *d.* 1817.

22.

1738 9 — ELIZABETH WOODWARD [Richard³, John², Henry¹],
born June 28, 1873, married, December 18, 1755, Stephen
Bull of Sheldon, subsequently brigadier general of South
Carolina militia during the Revolution; died June 9, 1771.
(No issue.) General Bull subsequently married Mrs.
Anne Middleton, widow of Col. Thomas Middleton (1719-
1766), and daughter of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell.

²¹Mrs. Peronneau was the lady who attempted to save the life of
Col. Hayne by personal appeals to Lord Rawdon. Her daughter,
Elizabeth Peronneau, married William Hayne and from her are de-
scended the Robert Y. Hayne branch of the Hayne family and branches
of the McCall, Perry, Ford and Prioleau families.

²²Mary Wigg, daughter of William Hazzard Wigg and Esther Hut-
son, married Col. Edward Barnwell (second wife), and her sister,
Elizabeth Hayne Wigg, married Col. Robert Barnwell, brother of Col.
Edward Barnwell, thus adding third and fourth strains of Woodward
blood to branches of the Barnwell family.

It is always interesting in the course of genealogical research to note, or at least fancy that one notes, the descent of certain qualities from a distinguished progenitor to his remote descendants. Certainly Dr. Woodward was distinguished for capacity, vigor and daring, and it might be reasonably expected that some of these qualities would descend. Whether such has been the case or not, can best be determined by an examination of the records, showing how many of his descendants are known to have distinguished themselves in the various ranks of life.

The most distinguished are as follows:

Three Governors of South Carolina: John Mathews, 1782-1783, Robert Yonge Hayne, 1832-1834, and our present Governor Duncan Clinch Heyward, 1903-1907.

Four Senators in the Congress of the United States: Robert Yonge Hayne, Arthur Peronneau Hayne, Robert Woodward Barnwell and Robert Barnwell Rhett.

Six Representatives in the Congress of the United States: Robert Barnwell, Robert Woodward Barnwell, his son; Robert Barnwell Rhett, William Ferguson Colcock, William Hayne Perry, and William Elliott. General John Barnwell was also elected to Congress, but declined to serve.

Four Judges: John Mathews and Chancellor Richard Hutson, of South Carolina; Robert Yonge Hayne, of California, and Henry Stuart Elliott, of the State of Washington.

Three Attorney Generals of South Carolina: Robert Y. Hayne, R. Barnwell Rhett and Isaac William Hayne.

Two Generals: John Barnwell, of the Revolutionary War, and Stephen Elliott, of the Confederate War.

Four Colonels in the Confederate War: Stephen Elliott, Daniel Heyward Hamilton, Charles Jones Colcock, and Alfred Rhett.

Two commanders of Fort Sumter during the Confederate War: Col. Alfred Rhett and Maj. Stephen Elliott.

The most distinguished naval officer from this State, Commodore Duncan Nathaniel Ingraham.

Four Bishops: Stephen Elliott of Georgia, Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott, of Western Texas, William J. Boone, the second, of China, and Robert Woodward Barnwell, of Alabama.

The most distinguished clergyman of the Baptist Church prior to 1860, the Rev. Richard Fuller, of Baltimore.

One of the most distinguished poets of South Carolina, Paul Hamilton Hayne.

One of the few millionaires whom the State has produced and one of the few rich men who have left legacies for public purposes, the late James S. Gibbes.

The most distinguished merchant whom the South has produced in the cotton business, Franklin Brevard Hayne, of New Orleans.

Nine graduates with the first honors of their classes at American colleges: Robert Woodward Barnwell, at Harvard; Albert Moore Rhett, at Yale; Robert Means Fuller, at Princeton; Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney at the College of Charleston, and William F. Colcock, Lewis Reeve Gibbes, Isaac M. Hutson, Haskell Smith Rhett, and Rev. John Hebersham Elliott, at the South Carolina College.

Five second honor graduates at the South Carolina College: Thomas Middleton Hanckel, Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell, Rev. Chas. Edward Leverett, Benjamin Rhett Stuart, and John Grimké Rhett. From the foundation of that college up to 1861 there were 104 first and second honor graduates of the South Carolina College, and therefore nearly one-tenth of these were descendants of Dr. Henry Woodward.

Three Presidents of Colleges: Robert Woodward Barnwell, of the South Carolina College, William Peronneau Finley, of the Charleston College, and J. Ford Prioleau, Dean of the Medical College of the State of South Carolina.

The most distinguished editor in the State up to the Confederate War, John A. Stuart, of *The Charleston Mercury*, and the late N. G. Gonzales of *The [Columbia] State*, were from the same stock.

In "*Adams's Dictionary of American Authors*", published in 1901, the names of 115 authors are given who were born in this State, and of these nine or nearly one-twelve are descended from the first settler. They are as follows: Stephen Elliott, the naturalist; William Elliott, the author of *Carolina Sports*; Sarah Barnwell Elliott, the novelist; Rev. Richard Fuller, the Rev. James Hazzard Cuthbert, Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, Paul Hamilton Hayne, Charles Woodward Hutson, and William Hamilton Hayne.

Besides these, there are given in Alibone's *Dictionary of Authors* and the supplement to that work, the names of Bishop Stephen Elliott, Robert Y. Hayne, Sr., and Robert Y. Hayne, Jr., Prof. Lewis R. Gibbes, and William Hayne Simmons. It may safely be said therefore, that the Woodward stock has contributed to literature one-tenth of the authors born in this State, who have been considered worthy of mention.

One of the most distinguished physicians of Charleston, lately deceased, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr., was also from this stock.

It is to be doubted whether any other immigrant to this State or to any other State in the United States can be shown to have as many distinguished descendants.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE HOUDON STATUE OF WASHINGTON.—In the angle formed by the front portico and eastern wing of the State House at Columbia, on a crude pedestal, constructed by convict laborers of scrap granite and marble, stands one of South Carolina's greatest art treasures. It is the bronze cast of Jean Antoine Houdon's marble life-size statue of George Washington. On the front of the bronze base upon which the statue stands is the name "George Washington"; on the left side the words "futie J. Günthermann" and on the right side "fait par houdon Citoyen francais, 1788" and "W. J. Hubbard Foundry, Richmond, Va., 1858."

The history of this statue and of its original are interesting chapters in the history of art in South Carolina and in America.

On the 22nd of June, 1784, the General Assembly of Virginia—

Resolved, That the Executive be requested to take measures for procuring a statue of General Washington, to be of the finest marble and best workmansl.ip, with the following inscription on its pedestal:

"The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia have caused this Statue to be erected as a Monument of Affection and Gratitude to GEORGE WASHINGTON, who, uniting to the Endowments of the Hero the virtues of the Patriot, and exerting both in establishing the Liberties of his Country, has rendered his Name dear to his Fellow Citizens, and given the World an immortal Example of true Glory."

That inscription was written by James Madison. Benjamin Harrison was at the time governor of Virginia, and a little more than a month after the date of the resolution, he wrote to Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson, then in Paris, and asked them to attend to the matter, and acquainted them that he had requested Mr. Peale (Charles Willson) to send them a full-length por-

trait of Gen. Washington, to be used as a model for the sculptor. Franklin and Jefferson engaged Houdon, a portrait sculptor then without a rival in the world, to go to America for the purpose. Jefferson wrote:

The terms are twenty-five thousand livres, one thousand English guineas, for the statue and pedestal. Besides this, we pay his expenses going and returning, which we expect will be between four and five thousand livres; and if he dies on the voyage, we pay his family ten thousand livres. This latter proposition was disagreeable to us; but he has a father, mother, and sisters, who have no resource but in his labor; and he is himself one of the best men in the world.

To insure the State against loss in case of his death, Jefferson, through John Adams, procured an insurance upon Houdon's life, in London, at an additional expense of five hundred livres, or about ninety-two dollars. It was more than a year after the order for the statue was given before Houdon arrived. He came in the same vessel that brought Franklin home. On the 20th. of September, 1785, Franklin gave Houdon a letter of introduction to Washington, and, at the same time, wrote to him to apprise him of Houdon's arrival. Washington immediately wrote to Houdon:

It will give me pleasure, sir, to welcome you to this seat of my retirement; and whatever I have or can procure that is necessary to your purposes, or convenient and agreeable to your wishes, you must freely command, as inclination to oblige you will be among the last things in which I shall be deficient, either on your arrival or during your stay.

Houdon arrived at Mount Vernon on the 3rd. of October, furnished with all necessary materials for making a bust of Washington. He remained for a fortnight, and made, on the living face of Washington, a plaster mould, preparatory for the clay impression, which was then modelled into the form of a bust, and immediately, before it could shrink from drying, moulded and cast in plaster, to be afterwards copied in marble, in Paris. The clay model was left at Mount Vernon, where it was seen in 1859 by Benson J. Lossing from whose work, *Mount*

Vernon and Its Associations, the foregoing details have been gathered.

In the presence of James Madison Houdon made exact measurements of the person of Washington, made notes on the sort of clothes he wore, etc., and then returned to France. The statue was not completed until 1789, when to the inscription upon the pedestal were added the words: "Done in the year of CHRIST one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, and in the year of the commonwealth, twelve."

This statue, which still adorns the capitol at Richmond, is of fine Italian marble, life-size. The costume is of the military dress of the Revolution. The right hand rests upon a staff; the left is upon the folds of a military cloak thrown over the end of a bundle of fasces, with which are connected a sword and plough. Gouverneur Morris, who was in Paris when the statue was executed, stood as a model for the person of Washington, writing in his diary under date of "June 5, 1789": "Go to M. Houdon's. He's been waiting for me a long time. I stand for the statue of General Washington, being the humble employment of a manikin. This is literally taking the advice of St. Paul, to be all things to all men."

About half a century ago several reproductions in bronze were made of this statue at the foundry of W. J. Hubbard, in Richmond, as set forth on the base of South Carolina's copy. One of these reproductions is at Lexington, Va., one at Raleigh, N. C., one is still in private hands and there is possibly one in New York.

When these reproductions were offered for sale Hon. A. P. Butler, then senior United States Senator from South Carolina, wrote to Governor Allston advising him to procure one for the State.

In his next message to the General Assembly, November 23, 1857, Governor Allston had this to say:

One of the last letters which I received from the late Senator Butler, related to a copy, in bronze, of Houdon's statue of Washington, which he recommended should be purchased by the State. It is pleasing to recur to the recollection of this great and good man. It is a boon to mankind when the good God permits sometimes the wisdom of love, associated with faith and hope, to be embodied in a human form, whose favor we may look upon and admire. It is true that our debt of gratitude to his memory cannot thus be paid; but it is due to ourselves that we should acknowledge it by some visible token, and it is due to posterity to provide a monument, to which the young may be pointed when curious to realize the idea of his manly proportions, or when enjoined by their matrons to study the character of Washington, and emulate the virtues which adorn it. I propose that a statue be ordered and that provision be made for its erection with the New State Capitol.

This part of the Governor's message was referred to the Special Joint Committee on the State House and Grounds. This committee was so busy at that time with the work of building the new State House that their report was not reached during the session. At the next session Governor Allston had this to say in his annual message, read to the General Assembly on November 23, 1858:

The statue of Washington, to which my Message of last November alluded, as having been proposed by the lamented Senator Butler, was completed soon after. Ascertaining in March that the artist was obliged to dispose of his work, and being certified that it was valuable, I took it for the State at ten thousand dollars, advancing two thousand from the Contingent Fund. I now ask an appropriation of eight thousand dollars to complete the purchase, and compensate fully the ingenious artist. The statue is of bronze. It has been placed in the Orphan House grounds in Charleston, under the care of the city authorities, until the New State House shall be sufficiently finished to render it safe in the State grounds here.

On the 18th. of December the following report was read in the House:

The Committee of Ways and Means, to whom was referred so much of the Governor's Message as relates to the purchase of the statue of Washington, respectfully report: That they have duly considered the same, and approve the purchase made by the Governor, and they recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

Resolved, That eight thousand dollars be appropriated to complete the purchase of the statue of Washington, and that the Governor be authorized to draw the same, and pay it over to the proper party.

Resolved, That the House do agree to the report.

Ordered, That it be sent to the Senate for concurrence.

By order,

JOHN T. SLOAN, C. H. R.

In the Senate, December 20, 1858.

Resolved, That the Senate do concur in the report,

Ordered, That it be returned to the House of Representatives.

By order,

WM. E. MARTIN, C. S.

When the new State House had been "sufficiently finished to render" the statue "safe in the State grounds" the statue was taken up from Charleston and placed in the lower corridor of the State House where it remained until sixteen or seventeen years ago when it was removed to the spot where it now stands. During that period the walking cane upon which the General's right hand rests was in some manner broken.

AN EARLY FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.—So far as is generally known to students of American economic history the first fire insurance company in America was organized in Charles Town in 1735. *The South-Carolina Gazette* contains frequent advertisements and notices of this company, from November 15, 1735, to February 19, 1741. It was called The Friendly Society for the Mutual Insuring of Houses against Fire, and the names connected with it, were those of some of the most prosperous and prominent men of the Province.

The following notices from *The South-Carolina Gazette* give best the history of the forming of this company, and the methods of conducting its business:

I can with Pleasure inform my Readers, that there was one Day last Week a Meeting of several of the Freeholders of this Town, who then entered into an Agreement to form themselves into a *Friendly Society* for a mutual insuring of their Houses against Fire. And as by the Agreement and Proposals annexed thereto, this Design is cal-

culated only for a general Good to the Freeholders who shall enter into the same, it is not doubted but the several worthy Freeholders will, on Perusal thereof (which lye at the House of Capt. Wm. Pinckney on the Bay for that Purpose) think them so reasonable and advantageous as to deserve their Attention and Encouragement, by signing the same within a Month from this Day.

The Agreement will be continued at the above Place, for the Perusal and Signing of the Inhabitants till the first Day of *January* next, and in the mean time the proper Articles and Regulations will be prepared, of which Notice shall from time to time be given in this Paper, in order to their being then punctually carried into Execution. (November 15, 1735.)

Agreeable to the Advertisement in last Gazette, several Gentlemen who ware willing to be concerned in Insuring their Houses from Fire, mett at Capt. Wm. Pinckney's last Tuesday Evening, where they agreed to several Articles, in order to form themselves into a Society for the above Purpose, and appointed a committee to prepare and draw up the Same by next Meeting, which was greed to be on Tuesday next the 23d Instant at 5 o'Clock in the Afternoon, at the aforesaid House.

These are therefore to desire all such as are inclined to be concerned, that they would not fail meeting, to give their Opinions on the Rules then to be laid before them.

N. B. It is proposed to open the Book for Subscriptions the *First* Day of *January* and to continue till the *First* Day of *February* next. (December 20, 1735.)

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, indented, had, made, concluded and agreed upon, by and between the several Persons, Freeholders and Owners of Houses, Messauges and Tenements in Charles-Town in Berkley County in the Province of South-Carolina, whose Names are hereunto subscribed, for a mutual Insurance of their Houses and Tenements from Loss by Fire.

WHEREAS the *Insurance of Houses against Fire* hath by experience been found to be of very great Service, to many Persons, who would otherwise have been reduced to Poverty and Want. And whereas, by reason of our Distance from Great-Britain, no Insurance Office there, will upon any Terms or Conditions, insure any House in this Town from Loss by Fire; and it being natural for Men to form themselves into Companies and Societies, in order to guard against those Evils and Mischiefs, which separately and in their distinct capacities they would not be able to avoid. WE THEREFORE, whose names are hereunto subscribed, Freeholders and Owners of Houses Messauges and Tenements in *Charles-town* taking the Premises into Consideration, DO by these presents freely and voluntarily, and for our mutual Benefit and Advantage, covenant, promise, conclude and agree, for ourselves and our re-

spective Heirs, Executors and Administrators, to and with each the other of us, in manner and form following, that is to say,

Imprimis, We do covenant, promise, conclude and agree, That we will, and we do by these Presents form ourselves (as far as by Law we may) into a SOCIETY for the mutual INSURANCE of our respective Messuages and Tenements in *Charles-Town* (which shall be entered in Books of the Directors of the Society to be insured) from Losses by Fire, and do name and call ourselves the FRIENDLY SOCIETY.

Item, We do covenant, promise, conclude and agree, that we will become humble Suitors to his Honour the Lieut Governor, and the General Assembly, to pass an Act of General Assembly in Favour of our said Society, thereby to enable us to purchase Lands, Houses, and Tenements. Goods and Chattels, and to lend out Moneys, in order to have and establish a Fund, always ready to make good any Loss or Demand that may be made on the said Society, and for Enabling Guardians to insure Messuages, Houses and Tenements of Orphans and Minors.

Item, That no Person or Persons whatsoever shall be, or be admitted to be, a Member of this Society, but such only as have, or shall, a Messuage, House or Tenement, scituate in *Charlestown* aforesaid, insured.

Item, That all such Persons who shall become Members of this Society, shall meet on every first *Tuesday* in *February* Yearly and every year, at such House as the Directors shall appoint, The first General Meeting to be at the House of *William Pinckney*, in *Charlestown* aforesaid, or at such other time and Place as the Majority of the Members shall appoint, to choose proper Officers and to make such Rules and Regulations as may appear Necessary.

Item, That there shall be chosen on such Annual Meetings of the said Society, by the Majority of the Members then present, five Directors (three of whom shall be a Quorum) one Treasurer, and one Clerk, and three Appraisers, and also two or more Fire Masters, whose particular business shall be directed in the first General Meeting of the said Society.

Item, That towards raising a Fund, for answering all Exigencies of the said Society, every Member of the Society insuring a House, Messuage or Tenement, to the Value of *One Thousand Pounds*, Current Money, shall pay down, before he has his Policy of Insurance delivered to him, the Sum of *Ten Pounds* like Money, by way of *Premium*, and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum by every Member insured.

Item, That every Member of the Society, insuring a House, Messuage or Tenement, to the Value of *One Thousand Pounds* Current Money, shall give his Bond, payable to the Directors and Treasurer of the Society, and their Successors in Office for *One*

Hundred Pounds like Current Money, (and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum insured) payable with lawful Interest at 10 per Centum, within 12 months next ensuing the Date of such Bonds which Interest shall be duly paid yearly and every year. And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the Interest as aforesaid to be come due on their respective Bonds by the Space of 3 Months after the same becomes due, every such person so refusing or neglecting as aforesaid, shall loose and forfeit all Benefit and Advantage of his Insurance, any thing in his, her or their Policy of Insurance to the contrary notwithstanding.

Item, That all Monies, arising by the Payment of the said Premiums, and the Interest of the several Bonds as aforesaid, which shall remain in the Hands of the Treasurer (over and above the Sum of 200l) after defraying all necessary Charges accruing on extinguishing hire, shall by the Directors be lent out at Interest, upon good and sufficient Security, on Bonds payable as aforesaid, and all the Interest thereon, as soon as the same shall be paid in, shall be again let out at Interest, for the Use and Benefit of the said Society proportionably: Provided that no less a Sum than 100l. shall be lent to any one person.

Item, That in case of a Loss by Fire, happening to any person insured by the said Society, all the Members of the said Society shall be obliged to pay to the Directors and Treasurer such part of the Money due on their Bonds, or the whole thereof, if it be necessary, to pay and make good to the Insured, what their Loss may appear to be, agreeable to the Policy of Insurance of the person sustaining such Loss.

Item, That within 3 Days after any Fire and Loss to any person insured, the proper Officers of the Society shall survey the Damage, and report the same to the Directors, who shall thereupon take such Measures as shall be necessary for the Payment of the Loss sustained.

Item, That every Person insured shall have a lawful Claim and Demand upon the Directors of the Company for their Loss sustained by Fire, in the Messuage House or Tenement insured, agreeable to their Policy of Insurance, and such Loss shall be made good to them within three Months after such Loss. And if it should so happen, that such Person is not then paid his Loss, he shall be allowed lawful Interest thereon, from the Expiration of the said three Months, until same is paid; which shall be absolutely done, both Loss and Interest, within 12 Months from the Loss.

Item, But in case it shall so happen, that more Houses, Messuages or Tenements insured should be burned or destroyed by Fire, than the whole stock of the Society should amount to, then and in every such case there shall be but an equal and proportionable Division of the said Stock to every Person according to his Loss

sustained and the said Society shall be discharged from making good any Loss further than the Amount of their Stock.

Item, That when any Loss shall happen to any Person insured, his Proportion of any Demand that might be made on his Bond towards making good such Loss, shall be reckoned as paid to him in part of Payment of his Loss sustained.

Item, That if in time of Fire, the Fire Masters, or other Officers of the Society, shall think it necessary to pull down or blow up a House insured, in order to stop the Fire, such House shall be made good to the Insured in the same Manner as if it had been destroyed or damaged by Fire.

Item, That no House, Messuage or Tenement shall be insured for a less Sum than 250 Pounds Current Money, nor any for a larger Sum than *Four Thousand* Pounds like Money.

Item, That for the better Regulating the affairs of the said Society, every Member having 500 Pounds insured, shall have a right to vote, in all Meetings of the said Society, in all Matters, transacting therein, and any two Persons having 250 pounds, each insured may join, and be intitled to one vote, and any Person having 1000 Pounds insured shall be intitled to two Votes, and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum insured

Item, That in order the better to establish and continue this Society, that no Member thereof shall be at Liberty, at any time within 5 Years next ensuing the Date hereof, to withdraw himself or his Bond (to be entered into as aforesaid) but shall be obliged to pay the same according to the Tenor thereof, and these Articles, only in case such Member shall *bona fide* sell or dispose of his House, Messuage or Tenement insured; then and in such Case his bond shall be delivered up or discharged *pro tanto*, without any further Demand to be made upon him, nor shall he any further, as to such Messuage, House or Tenement so *bona fide* so sold or disposed of, be deemed a Member of the said Society. But on any Persons so selling or disposing of his Messuage, House or Tenement insured, the Vendee, on signing a Bond of the same Import with that signed by the Vendor, on his being insured, shall be intitled to the same Benefits and Advantages, Subject to the same Demands as the Vendor is intitled or subject to under his Insurance.

Item, That these Articles shall be subscribed and closed on the first *Tuesday* in *February* next, when the Proper Officers for the ensuing year shall be then chosen by a Majority of the Society then present. And that the Directors, then named shall have Power to admit other Persons, who are willing to become Members of the said Society, at such times and in such classes as they think proper.

In Witness Whereof &c. (December 27, 1735.)

Whereas at the last Meeting of those who designed to be concern'd in Insuring their Houses from Loss by Fire, several Rules, for the better government of the said Society were agreed to, and ordered to be printed in the next Gazette, that all Persons, who are willing to be concern'd, may be fully apprized of the same; It was also agreed, that those Rules should be ingrossed, and ready to be signed by every Person willing to be a member, on or before the *First Tuesday* in *February* next.—That each Person who subscribes those Rules, shall at the same time subscribe the Sum he will engage in as a Member.—That as the Supposed Value of those, who had the former Subscriptions declared their Readiness to concur in this affair, would amount to above £100,000, It was then resolved to carry the Design into Execution, if no others should join in it.—That Mssrs^r Jacob Motte, James Crockatt, and Henry Perroneau jun should be Managers in behalf of the Society until *First Tuesday* in February next, when the Proper Officers should be chosen.

And to prevent, as much as possible, any needless Expence, most of the Company then present declared their Readiness, to Serve in any Office they might be thought capable of, or chosen into, without Fee or Reward.

We the above named Managers for the Friendly Society do hereby give Notice that the Rules, printed in last Saturday's Gazette, will be ingrossed and ready for signing by Tuesday the 6th. of January and that the same will lay at the House of Mr. Jacob Motte from that Time to the First Tuesday in February. And also desire all those who subscribe to the same that they would give in a List of what Houses they design to have Insured, describing the Situation, Quality and Value thereof, in order to have Policies of Insurance ready for the Same. (January 3, 1736.)

On Tuesday last most of the Members of the FRIENDLY SOCIETY mett at the House of Capt. Wm. Pinckney and made choice of the several Officers, to wit,

John Fenwick, Joseph Wragg, Charles Pinckney, Esqrs; Mr. James Crockatt, Mr. Henry Peronneau jun; Merchants Directors. Gabriel Manigault Esq; Treasurer. Mr. Jacob Motte Clerk. Capt. Edward Croft, Capt. Isaac Holmes & Mr. Archibald Young, Appraisors. Capt. Gerrit Vanvelsen and Mr John Laurens, Fire-Masters, for the Year ensuing, agreeable to their Rules; and finding it would take some further time to prepare the Policies, Bonds etc. they agreed, That from this Night to the first day of *March* next all the subscribers to their Rules shall be *Insurers* and *Insured* to all Intents, as much as if they had given Bond and received their Policies; and, That those Members who do not take out their Policies by that Time, will no longer be *Insured* but Still *Insurers*. It was also further agreed, that any person may be admitted as original Member till that time, which Day is appointed for another general Meeting of the said So-

ciety, at 6 o'clock in the evening at the same place.

N. B. The Policies will be ready to be delivered by Mr. *Gabriel Manigault*, Treasurer of said Society. on Thursday next. (February 7, 1736.)

Notice is hereby given to the several Members of the Friendly Society that their annual Meetings by their Articles, is to be on every First Tuesday in February, at the House of Capt. William Pinckney in Charles town, these are therefore to remind the several Members of said Society thereof, and that they may make proper Provision for the Payment of the Interest which will be due to the said Society on the Third Day of said Month, to the Treasurer of said Society, or other ways they will forfeit the Benefit of their Insurance; and also to give notice to the several persons who have borrowed any Money from the said Society that unless they punctually discharge the Interest due on their Bonds on the said 3d Day of February, their Bonds will be sued without further notice; The said Interest Money together with several other Sums of Money being there to be lett out at Interest for the Benefit of the said Society. And these are further to give Notice to all Persons who are willing to enter into the said Society, that the Books will be kept open to the first Day of March next, until which Time all persons properly qualified, who are willing to enter into so useful and commendable an undertaking, may be admitted as original Members, applying to Mr. Jacob Motte, in Charles Town. (January 22, 1737.)

These are to give notice to all and every the Members of the Friendly Society for the mutual Insurance of Houses in Charles Town, from loss by Fire, and also to all the Freeholders in Charles Town who are, or have a mind to become Members of the said Society, that the additional Articles and Agreements, directed to be prepared by a great Majority of the Members of the said Society are finish'd, ingross'd and Signed by several of the Members, and are left at the House of Mr. James Osmond on the Bay in Charles Town aforesaid, for the Persual and signing of the Members of the said Society; and that the same will be continued there for the said Purposed until the Eleventh Day of July next, after which Time, by a clause in the said Articles, no Person can be admitted as a Member of the New Co-partnership; These are therefore to give publick Notice thereof to all the Members of the said Society, and all the other Freeholders of Charles-Town, that they may, if they think proper, enter into said Society, and become Co-partners in the said Additional Articles, and partake of all the Advantages arising thereby, provided they do the same before the said Eleventh Day of July next. (April 9, 1737.)

Whereas some of the Members of the *Friendly Society* have omitted to pay the Interest arising on their Bonds to the said Society and which becomes due on every third Day of February, it was thought proper and so ordered by the said Society at their last annual Meeting

to publish the following Paragraph of the Articles of the said Society, to the Intent that several Members may be apprised of the Danger they run into by the neglect of Payment of their Interest, besides leaving themselves subject to be sued on their respective Bonds to the said Society. It is therefore expected that all the Members of the said Society will for the future be punctual in discharging the Interest of their Bonds on the Day it becomes due.

“And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the Interest as afore said to become due on their respective Bonds, by the space of 3 months after the same becomes due, every such Person so refusing or neglecting as aforesaid shall loose or forfeit all Benefit and Advantage of his Insurance, any thing in his her or their Policies of Insurance to the contrary notwithstanding.”

By order of the Friendly Society,

Jacob Motte, C. (February 9, 1738.)

The following notice is the last one which appears in the *Gazette*. On November 18, 1740, there was a large fire which consumed half the town. The loss has been estimated at \$1,500,000, and three hundred houses were destroyed. This fire in all probability ruined the Friendly Society:

Pursuant to the Directions given at a General Meeting of the Friendly Society in Charles-Town on Tuesday the Third Instant. These are to give Notice to the Several Persons indebted to the said Society, that unless they discharge their respective Debts on or before the 25th Day of March next, they must expect to have their Bonds put in Suit; and as the Necessity the Society are under for calling in their Money, must be apparent to every one, it is hoped that no Person will fail of punctually paying off their Bonds within the Time above limited, or take it amiss if they do, if they are then sued without further notice by

Charles Pinckney.

(February 19, 1741.)

Any further information about this early insurance company will be of great value to the South Carolina Historical Society, or any information about the policies will be appreciated, as the Society is very anxious to obtain one, or a photograph of one, if any still exist.

NECROLOGY.

WILLIAM HARLESTON HUGER, M. D., a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence, No. 140 Broad Street, Charleston, in the eighty-first year of his age, Monday, December 17, 1906. He had been a sufferer from asthma for many years, and only the remarkable strength of his constitution enabled him to resist as long as he did the severe attacks of grip and asthma from which he suffered.

He was born May 20, 1826, in Charleston District. He was the son of Dr. Benjamin Huger and Miss Harleston. His father was a prominent and successful rice planter and was widely known as a practitioner of great skill and culture, and lived on Richmond plantation, which was located on the eastern branch of Cooper River.

As a youth he attended a private school conducted by Mr. Christopher Coates. After leaving this private school he went to the South Carolina College, from which institution he was graduated in 1846.

After a short vacation he entered the Medical College of South Carolina and studied in the office of Dr. Peter C. Gaillard. After completing a course in medicine he went to Paris to continue his studies. He took a course of lectures and a hospital course in the French capital, his companions there being Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Dr. Cornelius Kollock and his close friend, Dr. Christopher FitzSimons. After finishing his course he returned to Charleston, where he began the practice of his profession, which he continued until his last illness.

When a young man, shortly after his return to Charleston from Paris, Dr. Huger was elected physician

to the Charleston Orphan House, which position he held until the day of his death. He completed a half-century of service as physician to that institution in December, 1904, and on that occasion the board of commissioners of the Charleston Orphan House presented him with a handsome silver berry bowl and appropriate resolutions. The presentation address was made by Dr. J. Somers Buist, who, in the course of his remarks, said :

For fifty years unopposed you have served this institution, an evidence of the esteem and confidence reposed in you by the successive city administrations and boards of commissioners of these periods. Through war and pestilence, cyclone and earthquake, and all the necessities of those stirring periods you have been faithful to the trust imposed upon you and now, in the golden days of your life, you witness the fruition of your success in still being the beloved physician of this institution, honored by all in our community. * * * In asking you to accept of this testimonial we do it with a heart full of love and truth. May it always be to you a connecting link of confidence.

An excerpt from the resolutions presented by the board of commissioners on the occasion of the presentation of the silver berry bowl is as follows :

This learned physician, polished gentleman and faithful steward has done his duty well, and now in the golden year of his professional association, when the shadows are growing longer, we can safely say that he has the love and confidence of us all.

And when the time comes for him to lay down his burden, which we sincerely pray may be long distant, we can say with all truth and sincerity:

“Well done, thou good and faithful servant.”

During the war for State's Rights Dr. Huger was first stationed on James's Island, and was later put in charge of the army hospital in Charleston. After Charleston was evacuated, Dr. Huger was sent to the hospital at Cheraw and afterwards was transferred to Sumter. At one time Dr. Huger served on the board of examiners of soldiers for the army. He was a member of the board of health of Charleston more than twenty-five years.

He was passionately fond of horse-flesh and greatly admired fine stock. For many years he was a steward of the old South Carolina Jockey Club and frequently recalled some of his experiences at the track with no small degree of pleasure.

He married Sabina H. Lowndes, a daughter of Charles T. Lowndes, who survives him.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VIII.

APRIL, 1907.

No. 2.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the January number.)

[28]

Albany the 28th march 1778

Dear Sir

inclos'd I have the honor to send you by doctor *treat* the bills of exchange destinated for the Canadian expedition— I expect every day to hear from Congress and whatever will be theyr decision I schall go to his excellency's camp— my being so much disappointed once has made me rather cautious and I do'nt want to embark myself in any romantic avanture— the command of fish kill I no more think of because I hear to day it was given *before my letter was receiv'd* to a worthy, honest, and good officer who by his being a new yorker can do much better than any other— therefore, sir, the day after to morrow will see me going down even when I schould not have got any answer from Congress— its tenor will regulate my being or not being an officer in the army, but it schall not prevent my being Near my friend and running every where honor and glory will call me.

the doctor bearer of this letter I may give an high character to on account of the good order I have found in the hospitals— with the greatest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your Most obedient Servant
the M^r de Lafayette

I am told a general exchange is
to take place and wish it be for our advantage
the honorable Mr laurens &c &c turn'd
the 30

I have receiv'd to day the answer of Congress and also the order from gnl washington to come down, and schall set out tomorrow morning.

Endorsed: Marqu. delafayette

28 March 1778

Rec^d 14 April—

Answ^d 17th—

[29]

Addressed: to

the honorable Mr Laurens esq. president
of Congress
at

York town

Camp at Walley forge 10th april 1778

Dear sir

I received in the same time the letter of his excellency to come back to his camp, also the answer of Congress by Colonel Armand, and I sat of immediately for head quarters— by the rumours of albany and the news of the diligent exertions in every state, I was in hopes to find the army amounting to a very respectable number.

you remember, sir, when I arrived at philadelphia that I have always mention'd a french officer of *my*

family Mr *Capitaine* of the rgt of aquitaine, who on account of his being sick had been left in Carolina when I came through those states, and for reasons too long to explain was never sent for till this moment— It is to you, sir, that I have the obligation of his being in york—the engagement he has made with m^r deane was to be a capitaine whose commission and appointments would run since october 1 1776— when those engagements didnt meet with the approbation of Congress it was promised that Mr Copitaine would be looked on in a different light— I leave entirely to Congress what they will think proper to do for him, but beg leave to observe that officers who have no more seen the fire of the last campaign have been promoted to much higher ranks.

I take also the Liberty of reccommending to Congress a gentleman Mr de second who has been introduced to me by the desire of my father in law the duke dayen, and I beg you would mention my desire of seeing him employed— Count de pulaski has told me he would make him a Captain in his Legion which if Congress approves of it will suit that gentleman very well.

I have no doubt but that Count de pulaski will obtain what he desires— if ever a good active, indefatigable officer, a brave and honest man as far as these expressions can be extended, and a man of notice and reputation in the world is entitled to the Consideration of Congress the count deserves it on every respect—

with the greatest regard I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^{re} de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
10 april 1778 Rec^d. 13^u

[30]

camp at valley forge 14 april 1778

N. b. do not forget Mr du
plessis's resolve, with the two lines
from Mr. president's hand:

Dear Sir

I am now writing to you from my old ground, and I wish I had never seen the northern ones— by that expedition (besides what disagreement it brings in itself) I have only got many ennemys, much trouble, and I have been prevented from doing such good in my division as my presence could have afforded— by this time I dare say you have received a kind of resignation from the *baron de kalb*— he wants to go home— it is fo far, my dear sir, from here to france— I wish very much that Congress would not loose any time in falling upon such plans as could give zeal to the officers, some pride and life to all the army and prevent that *resignating sickness* propagated through the whole continent— It has been the case in many republics, it has been also a vice in the army of the english kingdom that the troops di'nt meet with that Consideration which constitutes theyr pride and entertain useful prejudices— how stronger will be the Country when due respect is pay'd not only to the quality of an officer but also to the noble existence of a soldier?

I did not speack yet to You of the letter I have received from Congress, and schould be glad to know your private opinion about it— however I see very plainly that Congress is very far from ever thinking of any thing they could believe fit for displeasing me— you will confess there has been some miss in the form.

with the greatest impatience I expect those of committee of Congress who I understand are to come back with decisive answers for the regulation of the army—

I wish'd every thing could be upon a proper footing and we could know in which way things will be managed during the campaign so that every one may know what he is to command and begin to put his department in order

there has been some idea of creating lieutenant generals— I do not at all approve of the measure as I know it will make noises, disatisfactions, and jealousies which are already too much spent upon the Continent— if the promotion was to be made by date of commissions those whom it schall stop will play the devil— if not, the affair will be much worse— I think as we are likely to have but four or five major generals at most the best way would be to have the army divided in so many divisions as it was under the marshal of *broglie*— then congress schould fill up all the vacancies of brigadier generals, reinforce the regiments and lessen the number of officers, because officers are pay'd by the Country for six times more men than we have in fact— one other thing, my dear sir, I am much concerned for, is to see how slowly we receive those reinforcements and those so magnified drafts.

You know by this time the ill succes's of the negotiations Concerning the exchange— the only aim of the ennemy is to involve us into some shameful *faux pas* to ruin us by ourselves, to create divisions, jealousies, and renew that foolish idea of a reconciliation with great britain upon honest and safe terms— I am afraid they will by the bye corrupt and deceive the narrow and incautious minds of some *even good men*, and I believe any correspondence schould be broken up— that people we must never speak to but with fire and swords in our hands— for our prisoners, the only way to stop theyr monstrous barbarites will be the most strict and merciless retaliation.

I have seen the prussian baron who seems a sensible, good, disinterested man, and takes good deal of trouble

to teach the soldiers some of our european manoeuvres and regulations.

general gates is, I am told, very angry against me—that I cannot help— frankly I have sayd what I have coldly seen, and there are in the world more powerfull men than M^r gates who have heard from me disagreeable truths— but I am so far of any resentment, so far of being pleased with that state of bad understanding, that I am ready to be general gates's good friend, forgive the northern ridiculous expedition, and even be of any service to him where the interest of the country and this of men I love better will not be Compromised. with a great concern I hear that Sir william is to be called at home as that gentleman would be a great loss for america— but I hope this will be only a flying report.

I had the intention of sending to you the receipts of the monney I have pay'd on public account which is pretty high— that is chiefly for officers who wanted a part of theyr pay to join theyr regiments, who were sent on command and had not a farthing— many of them I have neglected to take the receipt from, but it is my fault— I have also taken some monney from the public chest for an officer of rations— but very unhappily I cannot find those papers, and am affraid they have been left in governor clinton's or ge'n'l m'dougall's quarters— I am going to chearch them, but in expecting they would be found I intend to pay what I owe— what is due to me will be pay'd when it will please to god as I am much more concerned for the former part— I expect to hear to day or to morrow from M^r de francy who in a very obliging manner has desired me to take monney from him upon whatever terms I'll choose to direct— as soon as it will come to hand I schall settle my debts to the public— I was a little

schort of monney as that fine journey has cost of ex-
tro'rdinary to me, in advancing money to officers, in
paying some public accounts, in giving to the indians,
&c &c about twelve thousand dollars more than I
schould have expended— *that only between us.*

will you be so good as to forward the two inclosed
letters to my brigadier generals who are both gone
home— I make them some reccommandations about
the troops who are to come— I foresee that among
the plenty of clothes we schall want, there will be an
immense disagreeable, dusty, unholsome deficiency
of schirts and linen.

with the most tender affection and highest regard I
have the honor to be

Your most obedient servant
the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed : Marquis delafayette
14th. April 1778 Rec^d. 26th—

[31]

Camps Near Valley forge 21st april 1778

Dear Sir

I will beg leave to trouble again the honorable Congress
on account of a letter I have reciev'd from Colonel Ar-
mand now in boston— that gentleman especially dis-
tinguished by his personal bravery and his zeal and ac-
tivity as an officer was allowed to raise one other inde-
pendent corps before the canadian expedition was
planed— he had since the project of inlisting his men in
Canada, and has not been the only one whose flattering
expectations have been strangely disappointed— he is
gone on to boston where hopes says he to raise an indepen-
dant corps of americans, frenchmen, and foreigners de-
serters (or prisoners) if leave is granted him— his de-
sire would be also to be annexed to some state where

he could get the bounty allowed per-inlisted man—some advance of money should be delivered to him—Colonel Armand wants too the few men who compose his old corps should be returned in the new one—such are, sir, the different articles of his letter which I have presented to his excellency gnl washington—but the general directs me to apply to you as some points had been previously settled, and some others want the authority of Congress to enable him to give a decisive answer.

I am Convinced his excellency will be glad to oblige C^l armand, and for my own part I beg the h^l Congress to take the matter into consideration and let me know theyr orders for that gentleman which I schall immediately forward.

as I am going to write to friends and relations of mine who may have some influence in a certain Court, I take this opportunity of asking in which terms and stile it would be better to turn my ideas upon the present circumstances— that reflexion of mine is dictated by my ardent love for our noble cause— do'nt you think, sir, that the present appearant alteration, and trouble in the english parliament, (thö to be laughed at till some thing more solid will be presented) can be usefully employ'd in precipitating a more particular declaration from the court of france— that I wish very heartily as I think it is Consistent with the interests and glory of my Country— I beg also leave to observe that your ambassadors in france have spoken in too high terms of the strength of America— I apprehend the general idea is that we do not want any stronger help, but this of the usual supplies of arms, powder &c that may be true, sir, that is certainly true were proper exertions always employed, but I do not believe that way of speaking should be ours with men of influence in a country

whose the taking a part *more decisive yet* in the Contest is if not necessary, at least very useful.

I am very sorry that the difficulty of receiving letters, and principally the danger they run through before arriving prevent me from giving to Congress such intelligences from home as I could wish— I fear also that the printing of a letter from the marshal de mouchy and the loss of one from the duke de choiseuil will disgust my friends from writing upon public business.

I have the honor to give joy to Congress upon the Compliment pay'd to America by the strange speech of Lord north— his saying that he *had always in mind to give good terms to this country had he been successful, that americans will be more free in being dependant than independant* tho' pretty old sentences, do'nt surprise me so much than to hear him Confess how deceived he has been in his ideas upon the strength of America— whatever confidence I may have in their Candor I think there must be under hand some very black scheme— he ca'nt *fight us out* but hopes to *negotiate us out* of our rights, he wants to make friends to the government by foolish hopes, he entertains those thrifyce unhappy and dreadfull ideas of division among ourselves— he wants to deceive the *good* and arm the *wicked*, and to asleep the Congress and the states till his reinforcements will be ready— if he sincerely wishes peace upon such terms as any one can accept without ruin and personal as well as national dishonor let him withdraw his troops and treat afterwards— I think or *that a french war is declared* or that *england is obliged to try her escape behind low vile artifices*. in both cases I schall have the happiness to see that independency I came so far to fight for, freely ascertained, because I do'nt doubt but that Congress Conscious of our being near the decisive moment will schortly rein-

force the hands of this general *whose plans* give so much trouble to his ministerial Lordship.

as I am also going to write to Mr *charles fox* a letter which will certainly circulate in the opposition, I schall be extremely obliged to you, sir, to give me some instructions on that subject which I will also follow in a letter to Lord Schelburne

I beg a thousand pardons to you, sir, and to the Congress for my being so long and perhaps tedious in this letter— but my pen went faster than my reflexion— however I think any warm lover of liberty has the right of speaking to those who have in theyr hands the safety, the glory of his mistress— if ever I am of some service to the Congress my only reward will always be the pleasure of telling them how sincerely I am devoted to the interests of the states

with the highest regards I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant
the m^r de Lafayette

we have just now a pretty certain entelligence that independence is declared in france

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

21 April 1778

Rec^d 24

[32]

Addressed: private Letter

to the honorable henry Laurens esq. president
of Congress

at

York town

Camp at Walley forge 24th april 1778

Dear Sir

receive my sincere thanks for all the marks of politeness Mr Capitaine has been honôred with by you—

very heartily I take my part of his greatfulness, and all my obligations to you are so great since I have the pleasure of your acquaintance that I would be tedious was I to express my aknowledgement as I resent it and at every occasion I have to thank my good friend Mr Laurens.

(between you and me) I Schould have been happy had Mr Capitaine been left to me for drawing the last campaign as far as possible and for to begin the next one— but if he is thought useful any where else I have no objection to his going, and am very glad he is imployed if no other can do the business— however I want him be considered as *mine* because he was given to me by the marshal and count de broglie to whom he was belonging before they attached him to me as a present— such a gentleman will be very useful to mewhen the business of the susquehana schall be done, and by the same reason to the common wheale— As his expenses have been very high Congress will pay what they think proper and if not all I schall pay the remains.

I do'nt know who has lately told that I was going to france but if nothing extraordinary happens I intend to disappoint the news makers.

I understand general Gates is coming to camp— god grant it may put in order the head of the old gentleman about a certain friend of us— they say also that the committee from Congress will come soon with powers of regulating the army— let them set out soon, my dear friend, for it is most time to be in some kind of order. there is one regulation about dividing the army in *two wings* and a *second* line which either myself either the baron de Steuben dislike very much, and we think it would be ten times better to have the excellent order adopted last war by the *marechal de broglie* to have the army in four or six divisions each

of 'em under the command of a 1^{re} g^{nl} (here a major general) who had two brigades of the first and two of the second line altogether, so that he could be sustained and reinforced by the part of 2^d line behind him in his own way— without that he can not so much answer for the event— one other thing is (between us) that we have very few officers able to command the third part of the army at once— by the other way there is only the 4th or 6th besides a very desirable emulation among the divisions— that I give like an idea of mine reconforted by the ideas of the best generals in europe but *under the most strictest law of secrecy* as I do't like to interfere in any business beyond my line

I will not detain the Capitaine an instant and I intend to have the pleasure to write this evening by my valet de chambre who is going to york. with the most tender affection and highest regard I have the honor to be
 dear sir

Your most obedient servant
 the M^{re} de Lafayette

*Endorsed.*¹ The Marquis de la Fayette
 Camp 24th April 1778.

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

¹In handwriting of Moses Young, secretary of Henry Laurens.

AN ORDER BOOK OF THE 1ST. REGT., S. C. LINE,
CONTINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT.

[Continued from the January number.]

Orders by Major Scott march 8th: 1778

L^t. Gadsden for Duty this Day—

After Gen^l. Orders march 7th. 1778—The Gen^l. orders the above Resolutions to be Read at the head of every Corps in this State that every member my be acquainted therewith—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 8th. 1778

General Orders Parole, Abington orders by Major Scott of the same Date Captain Turner Lieu^{ut}. Glover Fishburn & Skirving for Duty Tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott march 9th. 1778 Cap^t. Theus Lieu^{ut}, Lining Gadsden & Fraser for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 9th. 1778—

General Orders Parole, Chatham

Head Quarters Charles Town march 10th : 1778—

General Orders Parole—Georgia—

The Detail for tomorrow Cap^t. of the Day tomorrow is Joseph Werley, from the first Reg^t., 1 Cap^t. 1 Subaltern, from the 3^d Reg^t. 1 Cap^t. 1 Subaltern the Prichard Guard to be relieved by a Subaltern from the first Reg^t.—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney 11th march 78

A court Martial to sit this morning for The trial of all such prisoners as may be Brought before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott 11th March 1778 Cap^t. Turner President of the Court L^{ut}. Skirving & Jackson Members—

for Duty tomorrow Lieu^{ut}. Williamson and Jackson—
L^t. Smith for the Prichards This Day—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 11th: 1778

General Orders Parole Lowndes—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney same Date

The Reg^t. is to parade tomorrow at 10 oClock in order to pay the usual Compliments on the Proclamation of the President, Every officer will take Care that the Dress arms & acoutrements of his men be in the Best Order, and the Col^l. Expects the Reg^t. will make the Neates appearance possible each Soldier to be provided with 9 Rounds of Cartridge without ball Both officers & Men to be powdered, The Col^l. Requests Such of his officers as are Members of the General Assembly & Gen^l. Court Martial to attend the Regiment tomorrow—

After Gen^l. Orders half past 4 oClock all the troops in Garison are to parade at 10 oClock tomorrow morning Except those on the Magazine Guard, they are to be Supplied with 9 Round of Blank Catridges per Man they will be order'd to march to Broad Street where they will be Drawn up to Compliment the New president, by Fireing Such Salutes as will then be Ordered by the adjutant General Broughton's Battery will be ready at 12 oClock tomorrow to fire 13 Cannon Fort Johnston will follow firing Cannon, Fort Moultrie will then take up the fire and Conclude with Discharging the like Number of Cannon, this order to be Transmitted to Fort Johnston and Fort Moultrie—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney 13th march 78

as the allowing officers to Change their Guards has Been found productive of Great Inconvenience the Col^l. Gives this Notice that he will not in futer permit it, Excepting for Cause of Real Necessity

as by Some Mistake the Gen^l. Orders Issued by General Washington on the 8th of May Last & by Major Gen^l. How on the 2^d of Decm^r. Relative playing at Cards & Dice & Gaming were Not transmitted to fort Moultrie

where the First Reg^t. was then Garisoned, & as the Col^l. has with Concern, found that some officers have Endeavoured to avail themselves of this mistake & have Disregarded those orders although they must have Been Sensible that Such Gen^l. Orders were Existing, in order to pervent any advantage from Being taken the Said orders are here Inserted as follows—

Gen^l. Howe's orders at Head Quarters in Charles Town Decem^r. 2^d. 1777 the following orders of his Excellency Gen^l. Washington has not till Lately Been officially Receiv'd Gen^l. Howe Expects & is Determined to Exert the Strictest Obedience to it, from persons of every Rank in that Devision of the army, he has the Honour to Command & he hopes the Salutary that it is intended to answer will Induce all persons to obey it without Reluctance—

Head Quarters Morrice Town 8th: May 1777 as few Vices are attended with more pernicious Consequence's sivel Life, so there are more fatal in a Melitary one, then that of Gaming w^{ch}: often Brings Disgrace and Ruin upon officers and injury & punishment upon the Soldiers and Reports prevailing Which it is to be fear'd is too well found that this Distructive Vice has Spread Painfull Influnce in the army and in a perticular manner to the Prejudice of the Recruiting Service, the Commander in Chief in the Most pointed & Expliset terms forbids all officers and Soldier playing Cards Dice or at any Game, Except those of Exercise for Devertion, it Being Impossible if the practice be allow'd at all to Distinguish Between Innocent for Amusement and Crimonal Gaming for P^u & Sordid purposes, officers attentive to their Duty will find abundant of Imployment in Training & Deciplining ther men providing for them & Seeing they appear Neat & Clean & in a Soldier like manner nor will any thing Redownd any thing to their Honour or

afford them more Solid amusements or Better answer the End of their appointments then to Devout Vacant moments they may have to Study of Millitary orders—

The Commanding officer of every Corps is Strictly Injoin'd to have this order Strictly Read and Strongly Impressed on those under his Command, any officer or soldier or other persons belonging to or following the army Either in Camp or Quarters or the Recruiting Service or else where persuming under pretence to Disobey this order Shall be tried by a Gen^l. Court Martial—

The Gen^l. officers of Division of the army are to pay the Strictest attention to the Due exertion thereof— The Adju^t. Gen^l. is to Transmit a Coppy thereof to the Different Departments of the army, to Cause the same to be Immediately Published in the Gazett of each State, for the Information of officers Dispers'd in the Recruiting Service—

the above Orders of the Commander in Chief & of Gen^l. Howe, are to be Red to the Reg^t. this and the 3 Insuing Field days—

After Reg^t. Orders by Colo^l Pinckney—

A Court Martial to set this morning for the trial of all such prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Captⁿ Vanderhorst Lieu^{ts}. Lining & Gadsden for duty to morrow— Captⁿ. Theus president of the Court Lieu^{ts}. Elliott & Lining Members

Head Quarters Charles Town March 13th. 78

General Orders—Parole—Rutledge—

Lieu^t. Martin & Lieu^t. Capers 2^d Lieu^{ts}. in Colo^l. Motts Reg^t. are appointed 1st. Lieu^{ts}. in the same and are to be Respected and obeyed as such— M^r John Downs as appointed Adjutant in Colo^l Motts Reg^t. and is to be obeyed as such—

His Excellency the President, Returns thanks to the Troops for their Compliments paid him yesterday—the General approves of the Sentence pass'd by the Gen^l, Court Martial of which Lieu^t. Colo^l Henderson was präsident upon Henry Martin Burril Hill Ja^r. Tho^r. Tho^r. Smith and Barth^o M^r.Donald & others that the Sentence of the Said Court Martial awarded against James Olliver John M^r.Namara and James Harlock for desrtion which sentence are that they Suffer death by being Shot—the prisoners Sentenced to death are to be Removed to the guard House at the Barra—whare they are to have a Room in order to prepare for Death as the Sentence will be executed on Wednesday the 25th of this month—In Order that all deserters may escape the fate these unhappy Crimonals are to suffer; the Gene^l. takes this oportunity of giving public notice to all such as have at any time deserted from any of the Regt^t, in this state on the Continental Establishment that if they will Join their Respective Corps on or before ye 15th of July next they will be pardoned, Such as Continue out after that time may be assured that no method will not be left unpractised to apprehend them, that when apprehe^d they Shall be tried by a General Court Martial—the Sentence against them Immediately put in execution, the General Recommends it to Such deserters as are willing to take advantage of this public notice by Returning to their duty by delivering them selves up to a Magestrate who will give them a pass from being taken up or interrupted on their way to their Respective Regt^t,,—

By the Sentence of the General Court Martial Henry Martin of the 2^d. Regt^t. is Sentenced to Receive 99 lashes on with the Cat of 9 tails on the bare back & to be piquited for quarter of an hour, Burril Hill of the 1st. Regt^t—allso for Desertion is Sentenced to Inlist for the war. Tho^r. Smith allso Sentenced to receive 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9

tails but if he will enlist for the war, the punishment to be Remitted Ja^s. Thomas also Sentenced to Receive One 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9 tails, Barth^l. M^cDonald of the 1st. Reg^t. also for Desertion Sentenced to Receive one 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9 tails—

the Quarter Masters of the 1st. 2^d. 4th & 5th. Reg^{ts}. are ordred to Call on the Deput^y Quarter Master General for the Camp Kettles of their respective Reg^t.—

W^m. Vallentine Esq^r. is appointed Deputy Comissary Gene^l—of the Continental Troops in this state and is to be Respected and obeyed as such—

Head Quarters Charles Town March y^e—14th: 1778

General Orders—Parole—

The Sentance of the Last Gen^l. Court Martial Respecting Lieu^t. Perenawe is as follows, the Court having Matearally Weighed the whole matter & are of opinion that Lieu^t. Perrennaw is not Guilty & Doth therefore acquit him with Honour the Gen^l. can not altogether agree In opinion with the Court, he however Confirms the Sentence Discharges Lieu^t. Perrennaw from his arrest and orders him to Join his Regiment— Orders by Maj Scott of the same Date Lieu^{ts}. Weatherly Williams & Jackson for Duty to morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 15th: 1778

General Orders Parole—Richmond—

Cap^t. Tho^s. Gervas of Col^l. Hugers Reg^t. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

Reg^t. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney March 16: 1778

A Court Martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all such Prisoners as may be brought before Them all Evidences to attend—

orders by Major Scott of the same Date Cap^t. Theus Lieu^{ts}. Elliott and Lining for Duty tomorrow Cap^t. Venherhorst President of the Court Lieu^{ts}. Weatherly and Frazer Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 16th: 1778

Genera^l. Orders—Parole—Devonshire—

A Brigade Court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 8 oClock for the trial of Tho^s. Teffidell and John Corker of the first Reg^t. on Suspicion of being Concern'd With the Prisoners of warr In their Attempt to Escape—

M^r. Nethaniel Bradwell & M^r. James Perham are appointed 2^d Lieu^{ts}. in the first Reg^t. of Continantal Troops of this State Commanded by Col^l. Cha^s. Cotesworth Pinckney and are to be Respected & obey'd accordingly—Tho^s. Gervery Esq^r. is appointed Deputy Muster Master of this State and is to be obey'd and Respected accordingly

Additional Orders by Col^l. Pinckney of the Same Date Cap^t. Theus Cap^t. Drayton Lieu^{ts} Gadsden Smith & Postell are to hold themselves in Readiness to Set ou^t. on the Recruiting Service—

tomorrow being S^t. Patricks day such Non Commissioned officers & soldiers as are Natives to the kingdom of Ireland are to be Excused Duty & the paymaster will pay them tomorrow the pay Due to them—

Orders by Major Scott March 17th; 1778—

Lieu^t. Weatherly vice L^t. Elliott Sick Lieu^{ts}. Jackson Glover & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow Cap^t. Turner & Lieu^{ts} Williamson Members of the Brigade Court Martial to Day—

Orders by Major Scott March 18th: 1778 Lieu^{ts}. William Skirving and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 18th: 1778—

Gen^l. Orders—Parole—Laurance—

after orders by Major Scott Same Date Lieu^t. Weatherly for Guard tomorrow Lieu^t. Skirving for Guard this Day—

Orders by Major Scott March 19th: 1778 Lieu^{ts}. Glover Fishburn & Williamson for Duty toMorrow—Lieu^t.

Jackson Vice Lieu^t. Williamson for the Brigade Court Martial—for Duty this day

Head Quarters Charles Town March 19th: 1778—

Gen^l. Orders Parole Effingham

Cap^t. John Coldwell of the 3^d Reg^t. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

The Deputy Commissary Gen^l. is in futer to Issue Rations to the officers and Men on the Continantal Establishment belonging to this state In the following Manner.....

To a Brigadier General	12 Rations
To a Col ^l . of a Regiment	6 Rations
To a a Quarter master Gen ^l	6 Rations
To a Lieu ^t . Colonel	5 Rations
To a Major.....	4 Rations
To a Brigade Major	4 Rations
To a Captain	3 Rations
To a Adjutant	3 Rations
To a Lieu ^t . and Ensign.....	2 Ratios
To a Quarter Master	2 Rations
To a Surgeon	4 Rations
To a Surgeons Mate.....	2 Rations
To a Chaplain.....	3 Rations
To a paymaster	3 Rations

Serg^t. Major Drum and fife Majors, Serj^{ts}. Corp^s. Drum^{rs}. fifers and privates 1 Ration Each—to Consist of one Pound of Bread or Flower and 1^{lb}. & half of Beef or 18^{oz}. of pork, the Deputy Commissary Gen^l. is in futer to Issue to the Respective officers of the Gen^l. Hospital the N^o. of Rations allowed by the Continantal Congress, with the Addition of the half Pound of Beef allowed by this state, the Quarter master or other person Drawing for any Reg^t. Corps or Detachment, is In futer or on the Last of Every month, to make out a abstract of y^e N^o.

of Rations Due to each officer & soldier Respectively to Deliver the Same, to the Commissary Genl. who is to Compaire it to his Books & finding it Right shall Certify it there, on that the several Charges in the abstract are Just & that Such a sum as Shall be found to be Due Shall be paid to the Respective paymaster of the Regt. Corpts or Detachment who is hereby Directed to pay their Respective officers & Soldiers & to take Receipts & when any Regt. Corps or Detachment or Company is order'd to Leave their posts before the End of the month—the rations abstract are to be made up to the day of his or their Leaving the post and Sertified by the Commissary afore said—

Regt. Orders by Col. Pinckney of the same date Lieu. Nathaniel Bradwell is appointed a 2^d L. In Cap. Turner's Company and is to be obeyed and Respected as Such—Lieu. James Parham is appointed a 2^d Lieu. in Cap. Venderhorsts Company & is to be Obeyed and Respected as such Before Lieu. Parham was appointed L. the officers of the Regt., Considering the Adjutant's Disadvantage in Not being able to Rise Regt.ly agreed that on Giving up his Rank as first Lieu. he Shall Rank as 2^d Lieu. Next L. Bradwell and Shall Rise to a Cap. in the Same manner as any other L. may do and the Commission was Given to Lieu. Parham Subject to this agreement and all Commissions that shall be here after Given to 2^d L. in the first Regt. Shall be subject to the Same—A Court Martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as Shall be brought before them all Witness to attend Orders by Major Scott March 20th: 1778 Cap. Theus president of the Court. Lieu. Weatherly and L. Frazer Members—

Lieu. Weatherly and L. Levacher for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 20th: 1778

Genl. Orders—Parole—Hallifax—

the Brigad Court Martial is Disolved—the Gen^l. Confirms the Sentence upon John Corker and Orders the punishment to be Inflicted—

Orders by Major Scott March 21st: 1778—
Cap^t. Turner Lieu^t. Frazer Jackson and Parham for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 22^d Day 1778 Cap^t. Theus Lieu^t. Jackson Lavacher and Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 23^d: 1778 Lieu^t. Fishburn and Lieu^t. Skirving for Duty tomorr—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 23^d 1778 Gen^l. Orders Parole Beaufort W^m. Massey Esq^r. Deputy Muster Master Gen^l. has the Rank of a Lieu^t. Colo^l. in the Continantal Establish—

The Deputy Commissary Gen^l. is in futer to Issue to Lieu^t. Co^l. Massey Deputy Muster Master Gen^l. the Same Rations as are allowed to L^t. Col^l. of Batallion

Orders by Major Scott March 24th: 1778 Cap^t. Venderhorst Lieu^t. Williamson Frazer and Parham for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 24th: 78

Gen^l. Orders—Parole Hampstead—

The officer of the Magazine Guard is to allow the Director Gen^l. the phisicians and Surgeons of the Hospital to pass their Guard in their Carriages to the hospital—

all the Continantal Troops in Town Guards Excepted are to parade at 8 o'clock tomorrow morning, and to march to Hamstead to the place of Execution where the prisoners under Sentance of Death are to be Conducted by a Serg^t. & 12 men the Sentence to be Executed precisely at 9 o Clock—

The Deputy Quarter master Gen^l. is to provide 3 Coffens for the Crimonals to be Carried with the prisoners—one Serg^t. & 2 men from the Granadier Company

and 2 men from the Ligh^t. Infentry Company & one from the other Companies of the first Regiment are to be appointed by Lots to be Drawn to Execute the prisoners

The Reverand M^r. Purcell is Immediately to attend the prisoners under Sentence of Death—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 25th 1778—

General Orders Parole—S^t. Joseph

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Lieu^t. Weatherly & Lieu^t. Jackson for Duty Tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 26th: 1778 Lieu^t. Postell Glover and Fishburn for Guard tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 26th: 78

General Orders Parole—Chister—

The Detachment from Col^l. Thomsons Reg^t. now in Town are to hold themselves In readiness to Return to their Cap as they will be Relieved in a few days—

Lieu^t. James Cantay of the Same Reg^t. Having Resignd his Commission is no Longer to to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

Orders by Major Scott March 27th: 1778

Captain Turner Lieu^t. Skirving and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 27th 1778—

Orders by Major Scott March 28: 1778 Cap^t. Theus Lieu^t. Williamson & Jackson for Duty Tomorrow—

Reg^t. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney 29th march 1778 a monthly Return of Each Com^r. to be made out and Delivered to the Adj^t. tomorrow morning—

Corp^t. John Elliott of Captain Joors Com^r. is appointed a Serj^t. in the Same Company and is to be obey'd as Such—

Orders by Major Scott March same date Lieu^t. Lavacher Lieu^t. Postell and L^t. Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 29th: 78

General Orders Parole—Gates—

Orders by Major Scott March 30th: 1778 Cap^t. Saunders Lieu^t. Fishburn & Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

A Court Martial to Sit this morning for the trial of all Such prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend Cap^t. Venderhorst President of the Court Lieu^t. Fishburn and Skirving members—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 30th: 78

General Orders Parole—Miflin—

Orders by Major Scott March 31st: 1778 Cap^t. Pinckney Vice Cap^t. Saunders for Guard to Day Cap^t. Saunders Cap^t. Cattell L^t. Jackson and L^t. Lavacher for Duty to morrow—A Court Martial to sit this Day for the Trial of all Such prisoners as Shall be Brought before them all Witness to attend

Cap^t. Turner president of the Court Lieu^t. Lavacher and Postell members—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 31st: 78

General Orders Parole—Arnold—

Regt^t. orders by Col^l. Pinckney April 1st: 78

The Captains & Commanders of Companies Beside the men on furlough may Recommend to the Col^l. a man from Each Company to Work in Town—Companies of 45 men 2 & 3 men are to Sleep in Barracks & attend Roll Calling morning & Night, should any officer be so unmindfull as to Sleep on Guard he will Ceertainly be Laid under an arrest and be tried by a Cour^t. Martial for his offence—a Return to be made out by the Commanding officer of Each Company of the Names of the men who have at any time Deserted Since the first Raising of the Reg^t. the time when they Deserted are to be Specified & the time when any of them Return'd that it may be known exactly how long Each have Been absent—

also a Return to be made of the time each man has Overstaid his furlough this return to be Given in on Next friday morning—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Cap^t. Venderhorst Lieu^t. postell L^t. Glover & L^t. Fishburn for Duty tomorrow, Cap^t. Theus for the Brigade Court Martial tomorrow—

Lieu^t. Parham for the Prichards Guard this Day—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 1st: 78

General Orders Parole—Lowndes—

A Garison Court martial to sit tomorrow for the trial of William Lacey, Paul Gerrenson, & Tho^s. Marthley of the 5th. Reg^t. Daniel Jurden of the 2^d. Reg^t.—John Dukes of the 6th, Reg^t, & Anthoney Preston of the 1st. Reg^t. Charged by Serj^t. Simpson with haveing transgress,d the Rules & Orders of the Gene^l. Hospitale all Evidences to attend—President of the Court Martial Captⁿ. Tailor 1 Captⁿ. of the 1st. 1 Captⁿ. & 1 Subaltern of of the 3^d. & 1 Subaltern of the 6 Reg^t.—

Orders by Major Scott April 2^d, 78—Lieuⁿ, Skirving Fraser & Bradwell for duty to Morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 2^d. 78—

General Orders Parole, Pownal—

the General Orders, that all Captains & Subalterns who have leave of absence who will comply with the former Order of Gene^l. Howe to leave in writing to the Brigade Major a note of the time they are allow,d and whare they are to be found—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 3^d. 78—

Gene^l. Orders Parole York Town—

Nicholas Eveleigh Esq^r, is appointed by the Honoura^l, Continental Congress Deputy Adjutant General in the Continental Service with the Rank of Colo^l—for the States of South Carolina & Georgie & is to be Respected and obeyed as such—Henry Purcell Esq^r is allso appointed Deput^y Judge advocate for the States of South Carolina & Georgi with the Rank of L^t. Colo^l— and is therefore to be Respected and obeyed according^y— Far-

dinand Debram Esq^r— is allso appointed Injonnear with the Rank of Major & is to be obeyed as such—
 Resolv,d of the Hononourable Continental Congress held at York Town—Resolv,d that the Commander in Chief or Commander of department Shall have full power and authority to suspend or limit the power of granting Furloughs or leave of absence & to Reserve it holy to him self or impart it to such Officer or Officers under him as he thinks fit— according as he shall Juge the good of the Service Requires and that no Officer under Culler or pretence of authority to him granted by the 2^d article of the 4th Section or any other articles in the rules & articles of war presume to grant any Furlough or leave of absence Contrary to th Orders of the Commander in-Chief or a Commander of a department on pain of being punish,d for disobedience—Signd Charles Thompson—

Regt^l. Orders by Colo^l. Pinckney of the same date Lieu^t. Weatherly & Lieu^t. Jackson are to hold them Selves in Readiness to set out on the Recruiting Service —A Court of inquiry to sit at 10 oClock to morrow to determine the matter in dispute between the Drum Major & Nicholas Guin—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Captⁿ. Turner Lieu^a. Lining Williamson & Leavecher for duty to Morrow

Captⁿ. Saunders president of the Court of Inquiry Lieu^t. Postell & Lieu^t. Glover members—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 4th. 78—

General Orders Parole Virginia—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date—Captⁿ. Theus Lieu^a. Postell Fishburn & Glover for duty to morrow

Head Quarters Charles Town April 5th 78—

General Orders Parole Maryland—

a Garrison Court Martial to Sit to morrow morning at 10 oClock for the trial of Daniel Jurdin of the 2^d, Reg^t,

Tho^r. Marthley of the 5th. Reg^t. for Scaleing the the fences,
of the General Hospitle contrary to Orders by informa-
tion of Serj^t. Simpson all Evidences to attend Capt^a.
Felix warly to be president 1 Sub—of the 1st. Reg^t. 2
Subs of the 6th & 1 Sub of the 3 Reg^t. to be members—
Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Lieu^t. Skirving
& Lieu^t. Fraser for duty to morrow—

Orders by Major Scott April 6th 78—

Lieu^t. Lining for the Brigade Court Martial this day
Capt^a Saunders Capt^a. Ladson Lieu^t. Bradwell Lieu^t. Lin-
ing, & Lieu^t. Williamson for duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 6th. 78—

General Orders Parole Bennington—

Ordred that no Officer leave his guard on any pretence
what ever unless he be taken Sick in which case he is to
send to the Brigade Major who will Release Immedi-
ately—

Regt^l. Orders by Colo^l. Pinckney April 7th. 78—

Such men as have permission to work in Town are
notwithstanding to turn out with the Reg^t. on Field
days—

the long Roll is to beat at 6 oClock every morning till
further orders—

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Lieu^t. Leava-
cher Lieu^t. Postell & Lieu^t. Glover for duty to morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Apr^l. 7th. 78

General Orders Parole, Boston

Regt^l. orders by Col^l. Pinckney April 8th: 78

the officers are perticularly Desired when they meet
any soldiers of this Reg^t. in town to Inquire for his pass,
& if he has none Immediately to Confine him, Com-
plaints having Been made to the Col^l. and some very
hedious & Disorderly behaviour Committed by the Sol-
diers up the path, the soldiers are hereby absolutely
forbid to go up the path without Leave in Writing from
an officer of this Reg^t.

Orders from Major Scott of the Same Date Cap^t. Turner & Cap^t. Theus, L^t. Fishburn L^t. Skirving & Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 8th. 1778

General Orders Parole—Connecticut—

all officers of the Continental Troops Who have Not taken the oath of Ellegeons to the united States of Americe, and Abjuration to George the 3^d King of Great Britain, are ordered to attend at head Quarters from 9 to 11 oClock in the Morning to take the same, the Gen^l. does not Intend at present to alter the method of Giving furloughs

Orders by Major Scott April y^e 9th: 1778—

Lieu^{ut}. Bradwell Parham & Lining for Duty Tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles April 9th: 1778—

General Orders, Parole— Hutaw—

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney April 10th: 78

A Court Martial to Set this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought Before them all Evidences to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap^t. Saunders Cap^t. Ladson and Lieu^{ut}. Postell & Glover for Duty tomorrow Cap^t. Ladson President of the Court Lieu^{ut}. Fishburn and Lieu^{ut}. Skirving Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Ap^l. 10th Day 1778

General Orders Parole— Georgia—

The Detachment Now in Town from Colonel Thomsons Reg^t. Consisting of one Field officer 3 Cap^{ts}. 6 Lieu^{uts}. 6 Serj^{ts}. Drums & fifes and 150 Rank & file 1 Cap^t. 2 Subalterns 2 Serj^{ts}. 1 Drum & fife & 50 Rank & file from Col^l. Sumpters Reg^t. are to hold themselves in Readiness to March at a Moments Notice this Detachm^t. to be provided with 100 Rounds per man & six Spare Flints—

The deputy Quarter Master Gen^l. is to furnish 3 Wag-gons for the Detachment with an Ammunition Chest for the Cartridges—

All officers now out on the Recruiting Service are to be Call'd in & no more afterwards to be sent on that Duty till further orders—

all officers Noncommissioned officers & Soldiers That are out upon furloughs are Immediately to be Call'd to Join their Respective Corps & no more furloughs to be Given for a longer time than 24 hours till further orders—

The Commanding officers of the Different Corps of this State are to take perticular care to have all their arms & accoutrements in Good Order & that they have 100 Rounds of Cartridges per man Ready & to apply to the Deputy Quarter Master Gen^l. to furnish them with proper ammunition Chests & the Number each Corps may have Occasion for—

The director of the General Hospital is to order a Surgeon with a proper assortment of Instruments & Medisons to attend the above Detachment—

Regt^l. Orders by Colonel Pinckney 11th April 1778
The Neglect of Duty which is occasion'd by the officers Quitting the Barracks before orderly Time in the Morning Contrary to many positive orders which has Been Issued to The Contrary Obliges the Col^l. to Give this Notice that any officer who shall in futer Quit Barracks before orderly time in the Morning Shall Certainly be Laid under an Arrest—Orderly Time is 9 oClock in y^e. morning for the Trial of all Such prisoners as Shall be Brought Before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Captain Ladson & Cap^t. Saunders Lieu^t. Fishburne Skirving and Frazer for Duty Tomorrow—

Cap^t. Theus President of the Court Lieu^t. W^m.son Fishburn Lining & Bradwell Member—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 11th: 1778

General Orders— Parole, Sunbury—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 12th: 1778

Gen^l. Orders— Parole Haltamahaw

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Captain Turner & Cap^t. Theus Lieu^{ts}. Lavacher Postell and Glover for Duty Tomorrow—

Lieu^t. Williamson for Duty this Day vice L^t. Bradwell Sick—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 13th: 78

General Orders— Parole, Augustow

Regt^l. Orders by Col^l. Pinckney April 14th. 78

a Court Martial to sit this morning for the trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought before them all Witness to attend This Court is Directed to Inquire Into the Dispute between Serjeant Stafford and Jeremiah Mecarty—

A return to be made out tomorrow morning by the Commanding officers of Companies of all The arms Now actually In their possession The officer of the Barrack Guard is once a Day to Visit the Magazine at Harltones point and is to see that everything Belonging to it is in good order The suffering the Iron Rod to be twice Taken away from this makes this Duty particularly Necessary.

14th. Orders by major Scott of the Same Date Lieu^{ts}. Fishburn Skrivning & Fraser for duty tomorrow

Head Quarters Charles Town April 14th. 1778—

General Orders— Parole, Ninety Six—

Orders by Major Scott April 15th. 1778

Lieu^{ts}. Parham Williamson & Lining for Duty tomorrow—Lieu^t. Lavacher for Prichards Guard this Day—

Regt^l. Orders by Colonel Pinckney April 15th. 1778 the Col^l. is very Sorry the Great Inattention of many of the

officers to appearance and Dress of the men he therefore positively Insists that they pay great Attention to this Necessary part of their duty and see that their men provid Buff Balls to Clean Their waist Coats & Breeches with & that they appear with them Clean that they do likewise see That the Barbers does their Duty in powdering The mens hair, that the Barbers may have no Excuse for Neglect of Duty—

The Col'. perticularly desires that the officers of each Com'. whose duty it is to attend the pay master on pay Days to see that proper Stoppages be made in mens pay for the payment of the Barbers & that they are Actually paid—

Head Quarters Town April 15th: 1778—

General Orders Parole— Haebersham

Regt'. Orders by Col'. Pinckney April 16th Day 1778

a Return of what Froggs & belts is wanting in each Company to be made tomorrow morning—

Corporal William Rozar of the First Reg'. Light Infantry is appointed a Serj'. in the S^d. Company and is to be obey'd as Such—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap'. Saunders & Cap'. Hyrn Lieu^{ts}. Postell & Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 16th. 1778

General Orders Parole Silver Bluff

THE ST. GEORGE'S CLUB.

[The following papers, loaned to the Society by Mr. Clarence Blair Mitchell, of New York City, a member, for publication in the *Magazine*, give the history of the formation and *modus operandi* of a club organized in St. George's Parish, Dorchester, just after the Revolution. In many sections of South Carolina similar clubs were organized during the first and the five or six succeeding decades after the Revolution—all evidences of the broad culture and wealth of the people of South Carolina.]

[1.]

We the Subscribers do agree to form ourselves into a Jockey Club for the encouragement of a good breed of Horses in this State (Jan^y. 7th. 1786)

Laurence Sanders	John Glaze
Rich ^d . Wainwright	Tho ^s . Waring
Benj ^a . L Perry	Arch ^d . Saltus
Joseph Waring	W ^m . Russel
Dav ^d . Oliphant	Benj ^a . Waring
Morton Waring	Dan ^l . Stewart
Ralph Izard	Peter Waring
Walter Izard	Benj ^a . Stead
Arth ^r . Middleton*	Isa Walter
Tho ^s . Waring Sen ^r .	Jn ^o . Smith Waring*
W ^m — Moultrie Jun ^r .	W ^m . Fishborne
Jn ^o . Postell So. T.	Peter Smith
W ^m . R— Davis	Wade Hampton
Jn ^o . Mayrant	Jn ^o . Mathews
Nath ^l . Farr	W ^m . Postell
Tho ^s . Gadsden	Abr ^m . Ladson
John Vanderhorst	Geo: Evans

*Scratched out.

Tho^r. Smith
W^a. Blake

Joseph Slann
Benj^a. Singelton
—— Lawson¹

The following Rules & regulations agreed to be observed

- 1st— Each Member to pay two Guineas into the hands of the Treasurer on or before the day of racing in every Year by the hour of Eleven in the Morning & in case of default to pay double—
- 2^d— The Annual meeting of the Club to be held at the most convenient public House in or near Dorchester on the Monday preceeding the Races in every Year when the Officers for the follow^g Year are to be chosen & such other Rules & regulations as may be thought proper are to be made, if not less than Eleven Members are present,
- 3^d— Every Person who may apply to be admitted a Member of this Club shall be ballotted for at any meeting of the S^t. George's Hunting Club on the first Saturday in any Month, provided there are not less than Eleven Members of this Club present, the majority of Votes to determine the election—
- 4th— Any Person desirous to withdraw his Name as a Member of this Club, may be permitted to do so on paying to the Treasurer at the Annual meeting Two Guineas for the Purse on the following Year—
5. No Horse to start for unless the Rider is dressed in a riding Waistcoat, Leather Breeches, Leather Boots, or half Boots & a Jockey Cap of Silk or Velvet, and at the first Annual Meeting the Members are to make choice of their different dresses & make the same known to the Clerk & Stewarts, but if two Members shou^d fix on the same dress then the choice to be determined by ballot—

¹This is not the original paper bearing the autograph signatures, which accounts for the improper spelling of several names and the omission of Lawson's first name.

Rule 6th. Any Horse carrying over his weight the same shall be publicly declared by the Stewarts before starting the Horses—

7th— The Members are to dine together at every annual meeting & the expence paid by the Treasurer out of any Monies in his hands belonging to the Club, & The Members are also to dine together on the first day of the Races at their own expenses, but such as may be absent are only to pay a proportion of the dinner & not for Liquors— No Person to dine with the Club but a Member, unless they belong to a different State & introduced by a Member—

8th. The Stewarts are always to provide the dinners, & procure a set of the Racing Calender, which shall be produced by the Clerk at every Annual Meeting & Days of Racing, but never to be lent out—

9th. Such Horses as are to run must be entered with the Clerk & Stewarts on the Monday preceeding the Races, & producing at the same time an attested Certificate from under the hands of the Breeder, unless the age can be properly vouched for by a Member of the Club—

10th— None but a Member to be allowed to enter a Horse, and shou'd that not be his own property, he must receive the whole benefit of the Purse shou'd he win it & declare that no other person is to receive any part thereof—

Rule 11th. Any Person withdrawing his Name & afterwards becoming a Member, he shall at same time pay up all his arrears of the Annual Subscription—

R. 12th. The Races to commence on the second Thursday in December of every Year over the nearest Course to Dorchester & no Horses to be allowed to run in partnership—

13th. If the Money Subscribed shou'd not be sufficient to divide into two Purses, the Horses shall then run two Mile Heats, but if the sum be sufficient for two Purses, the same shall be devided as the Members shall determine at their Annual meeting, & the first Purse shall be three Mile Heats, the second Purse two Mile Heats only free for Colts under Six Years old carrying w^t. as follows—

Aged Ten Stone.....	140—
6 y ⁿ — old Nine Stone ten pounds.....	136—
5 y ⁿ — old Nine Stone two pounds.....	128—
4 y ⁿ — old Eight stone four pounds.....	116—
3 y ⁿ — old seven stone four pounds.....	102
2 y ⁿ — old Six stone	84

Mares & fillys to be allowed three pounds

Dav^d. Oliphant, Jn^o. Glaze & B. Waring Stewarts

Tho^s. Waring Treasurer—

Laurence Sanders Clerk—for the present Year—¹

[2.]

List of the Members of St. George's Club

Viz^t—

- No- 1—p^d—Ralph Izard Jun^r—
- 2—p^d—Captⁿ- Bⁿ- Waring—
- 3—p^d—Jn^o. Glaze
- 4—p^d—Walter Izard
- 5—p^d—Laurence Sanders
- 6—P^d—Jos: Waring—
- 7—P^d—Jn^o. Waring Jun^r—
- 8—p^d—W^m- Postell
- 9—p^d—Doct^r- Oliphant
- 10—p^d—W^m- Blake

*There is among the papers loaned by Mr. Mitchell another copy of these rules and regulations, on a separate sheet of paper, dated "April 6th.. 1786", and endorsed "Rules St. Georges parish Club".

- 11—p^d—Peter Waring—
- 12—P^d—Morton Waring
- 13—p^d—Dan. Stewart
- 14—P^d—John Ioor — —
- 15—p^d—Benj: Stead
- 16—P^d—Tho^s. Waring Jun^r—
- New Members—17—Alex^r. Keith
- 18—P^d—Rich^d. Weinwright—
- 19 P^d—Doct^r. Perry—
- 20 P^d—Abr^m. Ladson
- 21 P^d—W^m. Moultrie
- 22—P^d—Archbl^d. Salters
- 23 P^d—Tho^s. Smith
- 24 P^d—Math^r: Hutchinson
- 25—Arh^r. Middleton—
- 26—Geo: Evans
- 27—Tho^s. Waring Sen^r—
- 28.—John Mathews—
- 29. Isaac Walter—

Rules & regulations to be observed by the Members of
St. George's Club—Viz^t—

Slann's old F^d. May 27-1784^s

- 1— Club to be on the first Saturday of every Month—
- 2— —No Person to be admitted a Member of this Club
unless he has the Votes of two thirds of the Mem-
bers present, to be propos'd one Club day & Bal-
lotted for the Next—
- 3— Any member neglecting to fine in his turn on hav-
ing three days Notice shall pay the expenses of
the Members present at a Tavern, provided such
expences does not exceed three Dollars for each—
It was propos'd & agreed that Mess^{rs}. Ralph Izard,

^sThese are evidently the rules and regulations of the hunting club
mentioned in Rule 3. of the racing club above.

Dan: Stewart & Jn^o. Glaze be and they are hereby appointed & required to fix on a spot for a Club House & that such place as they may think proper to appoint shall be Binding on this Club—

Articles for the use of the Club—

- 1 doz Pewter dishes of different Sizes
- 3 doz. d^o. Shallow plates
- 6 Setts Knives & forks, 1 dz pewter spoons
- 2 Large Oznab^o- table Cloths
- 6 Oznab^o- Towels
- 1 doz Glass Tumblers
- 2 doz Wine Glasses
- 1 Large Trunk—

To be furnish'd on each Club day

a Barb^d- Lamb or Shoat as the Season may suit

1 Round of Beef or Beef Stakes

1 Ham, 1 Turkey, 6 Fowls

1 Loaf Sugar, Bread, Rice

1 doz Wine, 3 Gall^o. Rum, 100 Limes

$\frac{1}{2}$ Gall^o- Brandy

Pipes & Tobacco or 100 Segars

[3.]

Members of the Club of St^o. George's

M^r. R. Izard the first Saturday in June. found.

M^r. Benj^a. Waring the first Saturday in July. found

M^r. Keith the first Saturday in August. found

M^r. Weinwright the first Saturday in Septemb^r- found

Doct^r.. Perry the first Saturday in October. found

M^r. Tho^s. Smith the first Saturday in November. found

M^r. Moultrie the first Saturday in December. found

M^r. Salters the first Saturday in January. found

M^r. Ladson the first Saturday in February. found

M^r. M. Hutchinson the first Saturd^y- in March. found

M^r. Middleton the first Saturday in April f^d-
 M^r. Geo: Evans the first Saturday in May. f^d-
 M^r. Tho^r. Waring Town first Saturd^r- in June f^d-
 M^r. John Mathews. first Saturday in July f^d-
 M^r. Isaac Walter. first Saturd^r- in August p^d-
 M^r. Tho^r. Gadsden first Saturday in Septemb^r-

List of the Members of the Club of S^t. Georges who has
 paid up their Arrears due to the Club & House

	2 Dolls	3 Dolls
M ^r . Ralph Izard.....	P ^d	Paid-
Cap ^t : B- Waring.....	P ^d	P ^d -
M ^r . John Glaze.....	P ^d	P ^d -
M ^r . Walter Izard.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Laurence Sanders.....		P ^d -
M ^r . Joseph Waring.....		P ^d -
M ^r . John Waring Jun ^r		P ^d -
M ^r . W ^m - Postell.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Doct ^r : Oliphant.....	P ^d	P ^d -
M ^r . W ^m Blake.....		P ^d -
M ^r . Peter Waring.....		P ^d -
M ^r . Morton Waring.....		P ^d -
M ^r . Dan ^l - Stewart.....	P ^d	P ^d -
M ^r . John Ioor.....	P ^d	P ^d -
M ^r . Benj ⁿ - Stead.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Tho ^r . Waring Jun ^r		P ^d -
Rich ^d - Weenwright.....		P ^d -
Doct ^r .. Perry.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Abra ^m : Ladson.....		P ^d -
W ^m . Moultrie.....		P ^d -
Arch ^d - Salters.....	P ^d : d ^r 1 Doll ^r	P ^d -
Tho ^r . Smith.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Math ^r .. Hutchinson.....	P ^d	P ^d -
John Mathews.....	P ^d	P ^d -
Tho ^r Waring town.....	P ^d	P ^d -

JOHN TAYLOR AND HIS TAYLOR DESCENDANTS.

BY B. F. TAYLOR.

JOHN TAYLOR moved from Virginia to South Carolina about 1749, bringing with him a family of small children. The first record of his presence now available is found in the office of Secretary of State of South Carolina and is as follows:

South Carolina. Pursuant to a precept directed under the hand and seal of Geo Hunter Esqr., Sur. Gen'l., dated the 3rd day of August 1749, I have measured and laid out unto John Taylor a tract of land containing One Hundred Acres Situate lying and being on the North side of a Branch of the Santee called Broad River. Butting and Bounding to the South West on Said River and on all other sides on Vacant Land and hath such shape form and marks as appear by the above plat

Given under my hand this 3rd: of May 1750

John Fairchild,
Dep. Sur.

He settled about ten miles from the present site of Columbia on the same side of the Congaree River and brought up his family there. He had the following children known to the compiler by records available now:

- 1 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Sept. 10, 1743; *m.*, Jan. 2, 1767, Ann Wyche (*b.* June 4, 1749; *d.* July 27, 1834); *d.* Nov. 16, 1833.
- 2 II. James Taylor, *m.*, April 5, 1768, Mary Hirons, who dying April 21, 1772, he *m.*, Dec. 2, 1772, Sarah Daniell (*d.* Dec. 6, 1793).
- 3 III. John Taylor, married Sarah Hirons (*b.* 1746).
- 4 IV. Mary Taylor, *m.* — Hay; who dying she *m.* Thomas Heath; *d.* about 1807.
- 5 V. Martha Taylor, *m.* Maj. — Center, who dying she *m.* Capt. Geo. Wade.

1.

THOMAS TAYLOR [John'], born in Amelia County, Virginia, September 10, 1743; member of Provincial Congress, 1775; colonel of militia under General Sumter; wounded at Fishing Creek; senator for district between Broad and Catawba Rivers in Jacksonborough Assembly; member of convention which adopted the constitution of the United States; and from time to time a member of the State Legislature. He and his brother James owned the lands on which the city of Columbia was built and he was one of the commissioners elected by the Legislature for laying out the capital city.

He married Ann Wyche, daughter of Peter and Alice (Scott) Wyche*, of Brunswick County, Va., January 2, 1767. He died November 16, 1833, from effects of a broken thigh.

Issue:

- 6 I. Sarah Taylor, b. Oct. 2, 1767; m. James Hunt.
- 7 II. John Taylor, b. May 4, 1770; m., March 17, 1793, Sarah Cantey Chesnut; d. April 16, 1832.
- 8 III. Rebecca Taylor, b. Aug. 23, 1773; d. unm. March 28, 1793.
- 9 IV. William Taylor, b. April 14, 1776; m., May 6, 1813, Mary Euphemia Ross; d. Nov. 10, 1825.
- 10 V. Lucy Taylor, b. April 19, 1778.
- 11 VI. Thomas Taylor, b. Aug. 29, 1779; m., June 25, 1800, Mary Taylor (b. June 1, 1779; d. Sept. 15, 1846); d. Nov. 13, 1874.
- 12 VII. Anne Taylor, b. May 26, 1782.
- 13 VIII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, b. Sept. 16, 1784; m., May 14, 1818, Anne Timothy Trezevant

*See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. XIV, No. 1., pages 61 and 62. Author states that Drury Wyche married a sister of Col. Thos. Taylor, whereas the fact is Col. Taylor married a sister of Drury Wyche.



COL. THOMAS TAYLOR (1743-1833).
*From an original portrait in possession of
 Mr. John Taylor, of Columbia.*



MRS. ANN (WYCHE) TAYLOR.
*From an original portrait in possession of
 Mr. Thomas Taylor, of Columbia.*

(See Vol. III. of this magazine, p. 49); *d.* April 8, 1832.

- 14 IX. James Taylor, *b.* Jan. 20, 1787; *d.* Nov. 22, 1801.
- 15 X. Jesse Peter Taylor, *b.* April 30, 1789; *m.* Rosanna C. Theus; *d.* 1852.
- 16 XI. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *b.* July 10, 1791; *m.*, Sept. 25, 1823, Sally Webb Coles (*b.* in 1800; *d.* in 1887); *d.* May 12, 1852.
- 17 XII. George Taylor, *b.* Jan. 14, 1795; *d.* Sept. 25, 1804.

2.

JAMES TAYLOR [John¹], took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain after the fall of Charles Town in 1780, but was induced soon after to again take up arms against the British in South Carolina. On one occasion he was captured and tried on the charge of violating his oath of allegiance but was acquitted on the evidence of a man named Friday, who swore falsely in order to save him. He was Captain and Deputy Commissary General of South Carolina under William Hort, Commissary General. He married, first, Mary Hirons, April 5, 1768, who dying, April 21, 1772, he married, second, Sarah Daniell, December 2, 1772. He died about 1807.*

Issue: First wife.

- 18 I. Grace Taylor, *b.* June 12, 1769; *d.* Sept. 12, 1770.
- 19 II. Sarah Taylor, *b.* June 21, 1771; *m.*, Feb. 2, 1786, John Goodwyn; *d.* Sept. 19, 1821.

Second wife.

- 20 III. Jesse Taylor, *b.* Oct. 2, 1774; *d.* in fall of 1802.
- 21 IV. James Taylor, *b.* Feb. 2, 1777; *d.* April 23, 1803.

*Administration of estate of James Taylor, Sr., otherwise known as Capt. James Taylor, by John Taylor, Jan. 23, 1807. Bondsmen: John Taylor, Thomas Taylor, Jr., and John Goodwyn. (Probate Court records, Richland County.)

- 22 V. Mary Taylor, *b.* June 1, 1779; *m.*, June 25, 1800, Thomas Taylor (*b.* Aug. 29, 1779; *d.* Nov. 13, 1874); *d.* Sept. 15, 1846.
- 23 VI. Patience Taylor, *b.* Jan. 18, 1784; *m.* Jesse Howell; *d.* April 12, 1811.
- 24 VII. Sarah Taylor, *b.* Nov. 15, 1793; *d.* in 1794.

3.

JOHN TAYLOR [John'], is said to have been wounded during the Revolution and to have died of small-pox during the war. He married Sarah Hirons, sister of the wife of his brother James Taylor.

Issue:

- 25 I. Simon Taylor, married, first, Mary Tallman and, second, Eliza M. Henderson; *d.* in 1821.
- 26 II. John Taylor, *m.* Mary Wyche.
- 27 III. Mary H. Taylor, *b.* Sept. 22, 1777; *m.* Robert H. Waring (*b.* 1768; *d.* June 21, 1832); *d.* Dec. 16, 1818.
- 28 IV. William Taylor, *b.* Sept. 30, 1779; *m.*, June 1, 1804, Elizabeth Calvert (*b.* Feb. 5, 1782; *d.* Apr. 30, 1850); *d.* Oct. 23, 1857.

7.

JOHN TAYLOR [Thomas², John'], born May 4, 1770; divided first honor at Princeton with Wm. Johnson in 1790, his previous education having been gotten at Mount Zion Institute, Winnsboro. He was admitted to the bar June 1, 1793; commissioned solicitor December 2, 1805; Member of Congress, 1807-1810; United States Senator December 19, 1810; and was Governor of South Carolina, 1826-1828. In addition to this he was sometime a member of the Legislature and State Senator, a trustee of the South Carolina College, a director of the Theological Seminary and the first intendant of Columbia.



HON. JOHN TAYLOR (1770-1832).

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession of
Mr. John Taylor, of Columbia.*

He married at Camden Sarah Cantey Chesnut, daughter of Col. John Chesnut, March 17, 1793.

Issue:

- 29 I. James Hunt Taylor, *b.* July 5, 1794; *m.* Elizabeth Witten*; *d.*
- 30 II. John Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Jan. 18, 1796; *d.* April 10, 1797.
- 31 III. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 10, 1797; *d.*
- 32 IV. Rebecca Ann Taylor, *b.* Aug. 21, 1798; *m.* John G. Brown.
- 33 V. John Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Dec. 26, 1799; *m.* Jane Wallace.
- 34 VI. Franklin Cantey Taylor, *b.* June 7, 1801; *d.* Sept. 16, 1802.
- 35 VII. Harriet Chesnut Taylor, *b.* March 16, 1803; *m.* Franklin H. Elmore; *d.* in 1865.
- 36 VIII. William Henry Taylor, *b.* Aug. 12, 1804; *d.* Aug. 24, 1805.
- 37 IX. William Jesse Taylor, *m.*, first, Alexina Jessie Muir, and, second, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton.
- 38 X. Sarah Cantey Taylor, *m.* Albert M. Rhett.
- 39 XI. George Taylor.
- 40 XII. Alexander Ross Taylor, *b.* June 8, 1812; *m.*, May 18, 1837, Sarah Martha Hayne, who dying he next *m.* — Kinsler; *d.* Dec. 30, 1888.
- 41 XIII. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 42 XIV. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 43 XV. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 44 XVI. A child, *d.* in infancy.

*Marriage settlement between James H. Taylor and Sarah Hails Feb. 1, 1832. Marriage soon to be consummated. (Miscellaneous Records, office of Hist. Com. of S. C.)

9.

WILLIAM TAYLOR [Thomas², John¹], was a resident of Lexington District, S. C. He had the misfortune of killing a man in defence of his home, but on being tried was acquitted. He was born April 14, 1776. He married Mary Euphemia Ross, May 6, 1813, and died November 10, 1825.

Issue:

- 45 I. Thomas B. Taylor, *b.* May 7, 1814; *m.*, in 1837, Harriet Raoul; *d.* Aug. 21, 1883.
- 46 II. Frances Taylor, *b.* March 13, 1816; *m.*, in 1834, Robert Charles, who dying she *m.*, in 1851, Washington Taylor.
- 47 III. William Taylor, *b.* Sept. 27, 1818; *d.* Aug. 23, 1839.
- 48 IV. Edwin Brown Taylor, *b.* April 8, 1821; *d.* November 14, 1824.

11.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Thomas², John¹], born August 29, 1779; was a successful planter and his residence was where the Benedict Institute now is at Columbia, S. C. After his children grew up most of them moved west and when an old man he lived with his daughter, Mrs. Marshall at Shreveport, La. To the very end of his life he was a student of Shakespeare and his mind was in no way affected by his extreme age. He married Mary Taylor, the daughter of his uncle James Taylor, June 25, 1800. He died in Shreveport, La., November 13, 1874.

Issue:

- 49 I. William Henry Taylor, *b.* June 1, 1801; *m.*, Dec. 6, 1827, Mary Hails.
- 50 II. Sarah Ann Taylor, *b.* March 25, 1803; *d.* Aug. 12, 1819.



MAJOR THOMAS TAYLOR (1779-1874).

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession
of Miss Mary Furman, of Shreveport, La.*

- 51 III. Mary Taylor, *b.* Dec. 14, 1807; *d.* May 28, 1807.
- 52 IV. Maria Harriet Taylor, *b.* Oct. 27, 1807; *m.*,
 May 16, 1832, Henry Marshall; *d.* in 1855.
- 53 V. Thomas Franklin Taylor, *b.* Dec. 24, 1809; *d.*
 Aug. 25, 1829.
- 54 VI. James Madison Taylor, *b.* July 1, 1812; *m.*
 Charlotte L. Boykin (*d.* 1904); *d.* in 1845.
- 55 VII. George Washington Taylor, *b.* May 27, 1814;
 m., first, Emily Anderson, and, second, 1851,
 Mrs. Fannie Taylor Charles (*b.* March 13,
 1816); *d.* 1889.
- 56 VIII. Joseph Daniel Taylor, *b.* Feb. 28, 1816; *d.*
 Aug. 10, 1817.
- 57 IX. John Taylor, *b.* Nov. 18, 1817; *d.* Oct. 18, 1820.
- 58 X. Julius Septimus Taylor, *b.* July 8, 1820; *d.*
 Aug. 10, 1821.
- 59 XI. Edward Fisher Taylor, *b.* Feb. 14, 1822; *m.*,
 Nov. 8, 1842, Ann Trezevant; *d.* in 1855.

13.

HENRY PENDLETON TAYLOR [Thomas², John¹], born September 16, 1784; was captain in the 18th Infantry in the War of 1812. He was commonly known as Major Henry Taylor as his brother was known as Major Thomas Taylor, but the compiler can give no authority for the titles. He married Ann Timothy Trezevant, May 14, 1818, and died at Columbia, S. C., April 8, 1832.

Issue:

- 60 I. Martha Ann Taylor, *b.* May 26, 1821; *m.*, June
 23, 1840, David Saylor Yates; *d.* Oct. 27, 1902.
- 61 II. Elizabeth Willoughby Taylor, *m.* Dr. Alexan-
 der Moore.
- 62 III. Caroline Claudia Taylor, *m.* Winthrop Wil-
 liams.

- 63 IV. Matilda Catharine Taylor, *m.*, first, John T. Brown, who dying she *m.*, second, John Brown, who dying she *m.*, third, John Jones.
- 64 V. Mary Norwood Taylor.
- 65 VI. Columbia Maria Taylor, *m.* Charles H. Axson.
- 66 VII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, *b.* Feb. 12, 1832; *d.* Aug. 25, 1874.

15.

JESSE PETER TAYLOR [Thomas², John¹], born April 30, 1789; removed to Alabama with his family and was a successful planter in the vicinity of Montgomery where some of his descendants still reside. He married Rosanna C. Theus, and died in Alabama in 1852.

Issue:

- 67 I. James Theus Taylor, *m.* first, Isabella Norvelle Mayrant, and, second, Euphemia A. Hamilton; *d.* in 1878.
- 68 II. Mary Ann Taylor, *b.* March 5, 18—; *m.* — Harwell.
- 69 III. Rosa Taylor.
- 70 IV. Thomas Marion Taylor.

16.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [Thomas², John¹], born at Columbia, S. C., July 10, 1791, at the old home of his parents; graduated at Mount Zion Institute and then at Princeton; served one term in the Legislature; was a successful planter on a large scale and when Mr. Calhoun got Webster to visit the South to investigate slavery and southern conditions Mr. Webster was taken over his plantations near Columbia. It is noteworthy that after Webster's visit he ceased to condemn slavery. Mr. Taylor took many prizes at the fairs for the products of his



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR (1791-1852).

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession of
Miss S. C. Goodwyn, of Columbia.*

plantations, some of which are still in the possession of the family, and his filly, Sally, won the South Carolina Jockey Club stake while being raced by Mr. Singleton. He married Sally Webb Coles, daughter of Walter Coles and Eliza Cocke, at Enniscorthy, the home of her parents, September 25, 1822. He died May 12, 1852, at Edgehill, his residence near Columbia, S. C.

Issue:

- 71 I. Virginia Taylor, *b.* Aug. 17, 1823; *m.*, Nov. 13, 1845, Halcott P. Green (*d.* March 19, 1891); *d.* March 20, 1885.
- 72 II. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 11, 1824; *m.*, April 9, 1856, Sally Elmore; *d.* Dec. 22, 1903.
- 73 III. Sally Coles Taylor, *b.* March 15, 1825; *m.*, Nov. 4, 1852, John T. Goodwyn (*b.* May 1, 1821; *d.* July 10, 1855); *d.* Jan. 25, 1902.
- 74 IV. Anne Wyche Taylor, *b.* July 20, 1827; *m.*, March 20, 1850, William St. Julien Mazyck.
- 75 V. Benjamin Walter Taylor, *b.* Feb. 28, 1834; *m.*, Dec. 14, 1865, Anna Heyward; *d.* Dec. 27, 1905.
- 76 VI. Eliza Rebecca Taylor.

21.

JAMES TAYLOR [James², John¹], born February 2, 1777; died April 23, 1803; married Peggy Hirons.

Issue:

- 77 I. James Simon Taylor.
- 78 II. Martha Taylor, *m.* Jesse Malachi Howell.

25.

SIMON TAYLOR [John², John¹], resided in Richland District until near the close of his life; was a member of the Legislature December 13, 1800; Commissioner in Equity; and Sheriff, December 10, 1811. He moved to

Opelousas, La., about 1818 and died there in 1821. He was twice married; first, to Mary Talman, a lady said to have been from Barbadoes, and, second, to Eliza M. Henderson, a daughter of Gen. Henderson.

Issue: First wife.

- 79 I. Sumter Taylor, *d.* in 1821.
- 80 II. Edward William Taylor, *m.* Marjory Brashear;
d. in 1851.
- Second wife.
- 81 III. Ellen Claudia Taylor, *b.* 1815, *m.* William B.
Lewis.
- 82 IV. Emma Taylor, *b.* *d.*
- 83 V. Martha Taylor, *m.* Thomas H. Lewis.
- 84 VI. Henderson Taylor, *m.* Louisa Lewis.
- 85 VII. John James Taylor.

26.

JOHN TAYLOR, [John², John¹], otherwise known as "Nimrod John" on account of his fondness for the chase and to distinguish him from the other John Taylors, was a resident of Richland District. His estate was administered by William Taylor, who got permission to sell a runaway slave September 7, 1810. The compiler can get no more accurate data. He married Mary Wyche.*

*Will of John Taylor, dated Jan. 24, 1816, mentions mother Mary, brothers Henry and William, sisters Martha and Rebecca and friend B. F. Taylor.

Will of Mary Taylor, widow of John Taylor, dated Nov. 18, 1846, mentions Henry Taylor, her son, daughters Mary I. Heath, Sarah Wyche Tucker and Martha Margaret Russell.

Will of Sarah Wyche Tucker dated March 29, 1847, mentions sister Mary Heath, of Georgia, widow of William Heath, brother Henry Taylor, of Georgia, sister Martha Wiggins, formerly Russell, now living in Georgia, Robert Russell, whose name has been changed to Robert Taylor, sister Rebecca Van Wert, wife of Walter Van Wert, Sarah Wyche Taylor, daughter of her brother Henry Taylor, nephews Epectetus Heath and William Heath, niece Emma Heath, husband Richard W. Tucker and friend Thomas Heath. Witnesses: B. F. Taylor, Thomas Taylor and B. W. Taylor.

Issue:

- 86 I. John Taylor.
- 87 II. Henry Taylor.
- 88 III. Rebecca Taylor, *m.* Walter Van Wert.
- 89 IV. Martha Margaret Taylor, *m.* Robert E. Russell and, subsequently, ——— Wiggins.
- 90 V. Sarah Wyche Taylor, *m.* R. W. Tucker.
- 91 VI. William Taylor.
- 92 VII. Mary Irons Taylor, *m.* William Heath.

28.

WILLIAM TAYLOR [John², John¹], otherwise known as "Black-eyed Billy" Taylor, was born September 30, 1779. His father died when he was a small boy and his uncle Thomas Taylor raised him. He was a captain in the war of 1812 and sheriff of Richland District. It is stated that he went to Louisiana with his brother Simon but returned almost immediately as he did not like the country. For many years he was a merchant in Columbia. He married Elizabeth Calvert June 1, 1804. He died October 23, 1857.

Issue:

- 93 I. Jane E. Taylor, *m.* Rev. Isaac Smith.
- 94 II. Sarah M. Taylor, *m.* Jacob Bell.
- 95 III. John C. Taylor, *m.* Mary Livingston.
- 96 IV. Thomas House Taylor, killed by Murrell's men in Florida.
- 97 V. Simon Taylor, *m.*, first, Susan Brooks, and, second, Sarah House.
- 98 VI. Mary Ann Taylor, *m.* Peter Graeme McGregor.
- 99 VII. William Sumter Taylor.
- 100 VIII. Elizabeth Calvert Taylor, *m.* Dr. B. F. Watkins.
- 101 IX. Martha P Taylor, *m.* Dr. R. H. Edmunds.
- 102 X. Eloisa Marion Taylor.

29.

JAMES HUNT TAYLOR [John^s, Thomas^s, James^l], was a physician and lived for a while in Columbia but later moved to Alabama with his family. He was born July 5, 1794, and married Elizabeth Witten. A marriage settlement recorded (see foot note) would indicate a previous marriage to Sarah Hails, but living nieces say no such marriage took place.

Issue:

- 103 I. Witten Taylor, *m.* ——— Holt; *d.* 1890.
- 104 II. Sarah Talliaferro Taylor.
- 105 III. James H. Taylor, *m.* Grace Adams.
- 106 IV. John Taylor.
- 107 V. Chesnut Taylor.
- 108 VI. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *m.* Priscilla Ransom.
- 109 VII. William Alexander Taylor.
- 110 VIII. Cante Taylor.
- 111 IX. Eleanor Taylor, *m.* Frank Gilmer.
- 112 X. Columbia Taylor, *m.* Wm. H. Fowler.
- 113 XI. Susan Taylor, *m.* Meriweather Gilmer.
- 114 XII. Elizabeth Taylor.

33.

JOHN CHESNUT TAYLOR, [John^s, Thomas^s, John^l], born December 26, 1799; married Jane Wallace and had one daughter named Chesnut who married Edward Evans.

37.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [John^s, Thomas^s, John^l] was a member of the Legislature and general of State militia. He was also a successful planter and resided near Columbia, S. C. He married Alexina Jessie Muir, first, and, second, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton, widow of ——— Barton. He had no children by his second wife.

Issue: First wife.

- 115 I. George Taylor, *m.* Rebecca Wycoff.
- 116 II. Helen Taylor, *m.* Thomas Chesnut.
- 117 III. William Jesse Taylor, *m.* Mary Elmore.
- 118 IV. Alexina Taylor, *m.* Albert R. Elmore.
- 119 V. James Taylor, killed at Gaines' Mill.
- 120 VI. Flora Taylor.
- 121 VII. Lawrence Whittaker Taylor, *b.* Aug 23, 1848,
m., April 12, 1869, Katie Burroughs (*b.* Aug
3, 1848).

40.

ALEXANDER ROSS TAYLOR [John³, Thomas², John¹], born June 8, 1812; was a member of the Legislature and an alderman of Columbia; was a private in the Seminole War; was captain of Congaree Mounted Riflemen at the time of the siege of Fort Sumter; was captain of the Congaree Cavaliers, Holcombe Legion; was colonel of militia toward the end of the War and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865. He was attending his last course of lectures, which, if completed, would have made him a physician, in 1832, when his father died and he was called upon to take charge of the estate. His management was very successful and he worked the estate out of a debt of \$100,000, besides providing for his mother and family. He married, May 18, 1837, Sarah Martha Hayne, who having died, he married, when quite advanced in age, — Kinsler. He had no children by the second wife. He died at his home in Lexington County December 30, 1888.

Issue:

- 122 I. William Hayne Taylor, *b.* Sept. 26, 1838; *d.*
Apr. 18, 1862.
- 123 II. Sally Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Sept., 1840; *d.* Dec.
4, 1840.

- 124 III. John Taylor, *b.* March 11, 1842; *m.*, Nov. 24, 1870, Eliza M. Coffin.
- 125 IV. Harriet Hayne Taylor.
- 126 V. Alexander Ross Taylor, *b.* Aug. 9, 1845; *d.* July 27, 1865.
- 127 VI. Isaac Hayne Taylor, *b.* Nov., 1847; *d.* Dec. 14, 1848.
- 128 VII. Albert Rhett Taylor, *b.* May 18, 1860, *m.* Virginia Lee Geiger.

45.

THOMAS B. TAYLOR [William^s, Thomas^s, John^l], attended the South Carolina College and afterwards studied medicine. He removed to Alabama and married Harriet Raoul. He was born May 7, 1814; married in 1837, and died August 21, 1883.

49.

WILLIAM HENRY TAYLOR [Thomas^s, Thomas^s, John^l], born June 1, 1801, at Columbia, S. C.; attended the South Carolina College and afterwards moved to Alabama. He married Mary Hails December 6, 1827.

Issue:

- 129 I. Mary Jane Taylor, *m.* Albert Elmore.
- 130 II. Sally Maria Taylor, *b.* Nov. 30, 1835; *m.*, March 7, 1860, Gen. John W. A. Sanford (*b.* Nov. 30, 1825).
- 131 III. William Taylor.
- 132 IV. Thomas Taylor.
- 133 V. George Taylor.
- 134 VI. Albert Taylor.
- 135 VII. Hails Taylor.
- 136 VIII. Elmore Taylor.

54.

JAMES MADISON TAYLOR [Thomas³, Thomas², John¹], born at Columbia, S. C., July 1, 1812; married Charlotte Boykin, of Camden, in 1845. They lived in Alabama.

Issue:

- 137 I. Thomas Taylor.

55.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TAYLOR [Thomas³, Thomas², John¹], born in Columbia, S. C., May 27, 1814; attended the South Carolina College and became a physician of some note in Alabama; married, first, Emily Anderson, of Alabama, and, second, his cousin, the widow Fannie Taylor Charles (b. March 13, 1816), in 1851.

Issue:

- 138 I. Washington Taylor.
139 II. Frances Taylor.
140 III. Fannie₄W. Taylor, b. May 9, 1852; d. in 1894.

60.

EDWARD FISHER TAYLOR [Thomas³, Thomas², John¹], born at Columbia, S. C., February 14, 1822; attended the South Carolina College; married Ann Sewell Trezevant, November 8, 1842, and removed to Alabama where he died in 1855.

Issue:

- 141 I. Anne Trezevant Taylor, b. Oct. 9, 1843; d. March, 1861.
142 II. Edward Fisher Taylor, b. May 25, 1847; d. Oct., 1860.
143 III. Heyward Trezevant Taylor, b. May 25, 1847; m. Cora S. ———; d. March, 1895.
144 IV. George Washington Taylor, b. Jan. 16, 1849; m., Jan. 13, 1881, Margaretta Van Tuyl Metcalf.

- 145 V. Mary Jane Taylor, *b.* Dec. 21, 1851; *m.*, Dec., 1871, Thomas S. Davant.
- 146 VI. Thomas Taylor, *b.* in 1852; *d.* in 1855.
- 147. VII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, *b.* July 26, 1854; *m.* Eliza C. Hanckel.

67.

JAMES THEUS TAYLOR [Jesse Peter³, Thomas², John¹], was a very eminent physician of Alabama and New York. During the epidemic of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1878 he went to the city to study the disease and to experiment with a view of stamping it out and contracted the disease himself and died from it. He was twice married; first, to Isabella Norvelle Mayrant and, second, to Euphemia A. Hamilton. He died in New Orleans in 1878.

Issue: Second wife.

- 148 I. Anne Rosalie Taylor.
- 149 II. Theus Taylor, *b.* in 1859; *d.* Feb., 1897.

72.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Benjamin Franklin³, Thomas², John¹], born near Columbia, S. C., Feb. 11, 1824; graduated at the South Carolina College and became a planter; entered the Confederate service as a private in the Charleston Light Dragoons, but raised a company soon afterwards which was incorporated with the Hampton Legion. At the reorganization of the army he was defeated for re-election as captain, but was soon afterwards appointed aide to Gen. Hampton with rank of captain in which capacity he served till the end of the war. He was married, April 9, 1856, to Sally Elmore, daughter of Hon. Franklin H. Elmore and Harriet Chesnut Taylor. His wife was therefore the daughter of his first cousin.

After the war Captain Taylor resumed his occupation as a planter. In 1878 he ran for the Legislature but was

defeated; was elected in 1880 and served one term; was Commissioner of Phosphates until the office was abolished. He died at Columbia December 22, 1903.

Issue:

150 I. Grace Taylor.

75.

BENJAMIN WALTER TAYLOR [Benjamin Franklin^s, Thomas^s, John^l], born February 28, 1834, at Edgehill, the residence of his father; was educated at Mount Zion and the South Carolina College; read medicine under Dr. R. W. Gibbes. At the breaking out of the war he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Columbia Flying Artillery and was present at the siege of Fort Sumter. When Hampton formed his legion he was made assistant surgeon and was at the first battle of Manassas, after which he amputated the leg of Gen. Ricketts, the Federal officer commanding the battery immediately in front of Hampton's position.

As Hampton was advanced Dr. Taylor followed by promotion as fast as vacancies occurred until at the end he became Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia on the death of Dr. Fountain. He did not have a furlow to come home during the entire war and was present at most of the battles including Gettysburg. He was not with Jackson during the Valley Campaign and as far as he could recall, that campaign was the only one of great importance that he did not participate in. He served as medical officer on Gen. Butler's staff until he succeeded Dr. Fountain.

After the war he resumed the practice of medicine and surgery, becoming one of the most eminent of Southern surgeons. He was elected a regent of the South Carolina Lunatic Asylum in 1876 and from that date to his death served on that board.

He married Anna Heyward, the daughter of Nathaniel Heyward and Eliza Barnwell Smith (sister of Robert Barnwell Rhett), December 14, 1865.

Issue:

- 151 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Sept. 30, 1866; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1901, Susan Evelyn Ames.
- 152 II. Walter Taylor, *b.* Nov. 15, 1871; *d.* March 15, 1873.
- 153 III. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *b.* Jan. 4, 1873; *m.*, April 15, 1901, Elizabeth Harriet Saul (*b.* April 20, 1878).
- 154 IV. Nathaniel Heyward Taylor, *b.* Nov. 8, 1875; *d.* July 26, 1887.
- 155 V. Julius Heyward Taylor, *b.* Aug. 8, 1877.
- 156 VI. Anna Heyward Taylor, *b.* Nov. 13, 1879.
- 157 VII. Ellen Elmore Taylor, *b.* July 6, 1883.
- 158 VIII. Edmund Rhett Taylor, *b.* Feb. 2, 1885.

80.

EDWARD WILLIAM TAYLOR [Simon^s, John², John¹], was a resident of Louisiana; married Marjory Brashear and died in 1851.

Issue:

- 159 I. Mary Talman Taylor, *m.* John Posey.
- 160 II. Eliza Maria Taylor, *m.* Charles Beauchamp.
- 161 III. Lodi Gayosa Taylor, *m.* John L. DeGenères.
- 162 IV. Evelyn Taylor.
- 163 V. Emma Taylor, *m.* John Murphy.
- 164 VI. Rebecca Taylor, *m.* James M. Porter.
- 165 VII. Simonia Taylor, *m.* Judge Morgan.
- 166 VIII. Lucy M. Taylor, *m.* Dr. Campbell.
- 167 IX. Edward Sumter Taylor, *m.*, first, Ellen Taylor, and, second, Alice Sutterfield.

84.

HENDERSON TAYLOR [Simon³, John², John¹], of Louisiana; married Louisa Lewis.

Issue:

- 168 I. Clara Taylor, *m.* Sutterfield.
- 169 II. Ellen Taylor, *m.* Edward Sumter Taylor.
- 170 III. Seth Lewis Taylor.
- 171 IV. John Taylor, killed in battle while in Confederate service.
- 172 V. John James Taylor, *m.* Sophy Brashear.
- 173 VI. Alice Taylor, *m.* Augustus Littell.
- 174 VII. Fanny Taylor, *m.* — Jackson.
- 175 VIII. Martha Taylor, *m.* — Frazee.
- 176 IX. Henderson Taylor, *m.* Marion Littell.
- 177 X. Jewell Taylor.
- 178 XI. Edward Taylor.

95.

JOHN C. TAYLOR, [William³, John², John¹], was a physician; married Mary Livingston.

Issue:

- 179 I. Della Taylor.

96.

THOMAS HOUSE TAYLOR [William³, John², John¹], was a physician; while on a trip West was murdered by Murrell and his men, a notorious band of cut throats which infested the frontier at that time. His bones, saddle bags and Bible were found some time afterwards and the remains were identified by the Bible which had his name in it. Years afterwards one of the outlaws was about to be hanged and mentioned Dr. Taylor as one of the victims of the gang in his confession.

97.

SIMON TAYLOR [William³, John³, John¹], of lower Richland County, was married twice; first, to Susan Brooks and, second, to Sarah House.

Issue:

- 180 I. Jesse H. Taylor.
- 181 II. John Taylor.
- 182 III. Simon Taylor.
- 183 IV. William Taylor.
- 184 V. A daughter, *m.* — Seay.

108.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [James Hunt⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], was an officer on the staff of Gen. Ransom, a relative of his wife, during the war, 1860-1865. He married Priscilla Ransom.

115.

GEORGE TAYLOR [William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], married Rebecca Wycoff.

Issue:

- 185 I. Jesse Taylor.
- 186 II. Mary Taylor.

117.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], married Mary Elmore, daughter of Hon. Franklin H. Elmore and Harriet C. Taylor; was an officer during the war, 1860-1865, C. S. A.

Issue:

- 187 I. James H. Taylor, *m.* Jessie Harris. Is a prominent manufacturer of cotton seed oil in Georgia.
- 188 II. Rosa Taylor, *m.* Joe Brunson.
- 189 III. William J. Taylor.

- 190 IV. Frank Elmore Taylor, *m.* Mamie Huson.
 191 V. Albert Taylor, *m.* Gertrude Moore.

119.

JAMES TAYLOR [William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], was killed at Gaines' Mill while bearing the colors of Gregg's Regiment in one of the hottest enfillading fires of the war. Three other boys of about his age were killed in a short space of time. A tablet to their memory is on a wall in the State House at Columbia.

121.

LAWRENCE WHITTAKER TAYLOR [William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], was a lieutenant in the Confederate army. He married Katie Burroughs.

Issue:

- 192 I. William Jesse Taylor, *b.* in 1871; *m.*, in 1905, Ellen Duffie.
 193 II. Ella Taylor, *b.* Feb. 5, 1870, *m.* Samuel Clarkson.
 194 III. Lawrence Taylor, *m.* Caroline Adams.
 195 IV. Alfred Taylor, *m.*, in 1906, — Thompson.
 196 V. Katie Taylor.
 197 VI. Helen Taylor.

122.

WILLIAM HAYNE TAYLOR [Alexander Ross⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], born September 26, 1838; died of fever in Virginia while in the army April 18, 1962. He was lieutenant of the Congaree Troop, commanded by Capt. Thomas Taylor.

124.

JOHN TAYLOR [Alexander Ross⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], born March 11, 1842; was in attendance at the South Carolina College at the breaking out of the war and was

one of those who signed the petition to the trustees for permission to volunteer in the army; was in Charleston with the Congaree Mounted Riflemen which disbanded soon after the fall of Fort Sumter; joined the students company commanded by Captain Dawkins Rogers, but after a few weeks joined his father's company, then Co. B. (cavalry), Holcombe Legion, afterwards Co. D., 7th S. C. Cavalry; was successively corporal, first sergeant, lieutenant, and first lieutenant; was captured while endeavoring to withdraw by order a picket of men under Lieut. Chalmers from a dangerous position not far from the White House, July 2, 1863, was imprisoned at Johnson's Island from July, 1863, to March 14, 1865. Since the war he has engaged in planting and has had several clerical positions in the South Carolina State Departments. He married Eliza M. Coffin, November 24, 1870.

Issue:

- 198 I. Alexander Ross Taylor.
- 199 II. George Coffin Taylor.

126.

ALEXANDER ROSS TAYLOR [Alexander Ross⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], born August 9, 1845; was a courier in Battery Wagner during the war and died soon after the the close, July 27, 1865.

128.

ALBERT RHETT TAYLOR [Alexander Ross⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], born May 18, 1860; attended Thompson's school in Columbia and the military school at Yorkville; is engaged in planting; married Virginia Lee Geiger, of Lexington County.

143.

HEYWARD TREZEVANT TAYLOR [Edward Fisher⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², John¹], born May 25, 1847; married Cora S. ———; died in March, 1895.

Issue:

- 200 I. Julian W. Taylor.
- 201 II. Heyward Trezevant Taylor.
- 202 III. George Washington Taylor.

144.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TAYLOR [Edward Fisher¹, Thomas², Thomas², John¹], born January 16, 1849; attended the South Carolina College; was a courier for Gen. Harrison during the war; is at present a member of Congress from Alabama; married Margaretta Van Tuyl Metcalf January 13, 1881.

Issue:

- 203 I. Mary Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1881.
- 204 II. Maggie Metcalf Taylor, *b.* March 21, 1883; *d.* June 27, 1890.
- 205 III. Edward Taylor, *b.* Aug., 1884.
- 206 IV. Lucy Crommelin Taylor, *b.* Feb. 15, 1886.
- 207 V. Anne Trezevant Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1887.
- 208 VI. Sadie Lyon Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1890; *d.* Dec., 1897.
- 209 VII. George Metcalf Taylor, *b.* Sept., 1892.

147.

HENRY PENDLETON TAYLOR [Edward Fisher¹, Thomas², Thomas², John¹], born July 26, 1854; resides in Charleston, S. C.; married Eliza C. Hanckel.

Issue:

- 210 I. May Taylor.
- 211 II. John Hanckel Taylor.
- 212 III. Lilah Taylor.

149.

THEUS TAYLOR [James Theus¹, Jesse Peter², Thomas², John¹], resided on Long Island, New York; born in 1859 and died in 1897.

Issue:

- 213 I. Euphemia Taylor, *b.* in 1881.
214 II. Frederic Taylor, *b.* in 1885.

151.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter⁴, Benjamin Franklin³, Thomas², John¹], born September 30, 1866, at Columbia, S. C.; graduated in mechanical engineering at Stevens' Institute of Technology, 1889; engaged in manufacture of cotton seed oil soon after graduation; is now interested in several manufacturing companies and in planting; married Susan Evelyn Ames, daughter of Gov. Oliver Ames, of Massachusetts, December 5, 1901.

Issue:

- 215 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* April 26, 1903.
216 II. Anna Ray Taylor, *b.* June 7, 1905.

153.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter⁴, Benjamin Franklin³, Thomas², John¹], born January 4, 1873; attended the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee, and the South Carolina College; engaged in manufacturing; married Elizabeth Harriet Saul, of Augusta, Ga., April 15, 1901.

Issue:

- 217 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 5, 1902.
218 II. Coles Taylor, *b.* Feb. 25, 1905.

155.

JULIUS HEYWARD TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter⁴, Benjamin Franklin³, Thomas², John¹], born November 8, 1875; graduated at the South Carolina Military Academy; took a special course in biology and chemistry at South Carolina College; graduated in medicine and surgery at the University of Virginia; took hospital courses at the

Orthopœdic, the Maternity, and St. Luke's hospitals in New York; is now a physician at Columbia, S. C.

176.

HENDERSON TAYLOR [Henderson⁴, Simon³, John², John¹] of Louisiana, was a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island with John Taylor (124), of Columbia, S. C. He was an officer.

190.

FRANK ELMORE TAYLOR [William Jesse⁵, William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], resides in Jacksonville, Fla.; married Mamie Huson.

Issue:

219 I. Thomas H. Taylor.

191.

ALBERT TAYLOR [William Jesse⁵, William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], married Gertrude Moore.

Issue:

220 I. Rosa Taylor.

221 II. William Jesse Taylor, *d.* in 1907.

193.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [Lawrence Whittaker⁵, William Jesse⁴, John³, Thomas², John¹], was a hospital steward in South Carolina Volunteers in the war with Spain; is a druggist by profession; married Ellen Duffie, of Columbia, S. C., in 1905. .

Issue:

222 I. William Jesse Taylor, *b.* in 1906.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

LETTERS FROM SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1682.—*The American Historical Review* for January contains three letters written from Charles Town, Carolina, by Thomas Newe to his father, who was then butler of Exter College, Oxford, and dated May 17, 1682, May 29, 1682, and August 23, 1682, respectively. They were found in MS. Rawlinson D. 810 in the Bodlian Library by Professor Charles M. Andrews. MS. Rawlinson D. 810 is a volume of miscellaneous collections partly transcribed from collections of Hannibal Baskerville, of Bayworth, Berks, but chiefly written by his son Thomas, relative to their family, their friends, and the university of Oxford. Thomas Newe's letters are imbedded in the description of Exter College. They are full of very interesting matter reflecting the social, economic and political conditions of that time in "that part of the province of Carolina lying southward and westward of Cape Fear."

SOUTH CAROLINA'S ELECTORS IN 1800.—The following letter from the collection of the Society will prove interesting in connection with the presidential election of 1800:

Free Elizur Goodrich M C

Addressed: Timothy Pitkin Jun Esq
Farmington
Connecticut .

Washington Dec 12, 1800

Dear Sir

The Electors for M^r Jefferson & Burr have been chosen in the State of South Carolina (*have been chosen*) by a majority of thirteen — It would have been easy to have made a Union for Jefferson & Pinckney. M^r Pinckney however would not consent to it & restrained his friends from it— I am respectfully Elizur Goodrich

Endorsed: Elizur Goodrich

Dec^r 12th: 1800

A CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNT OF THE BURR EPISODE.—The following letter from Henry M. Rutledge to Henry Izard gives us a closer view of the alleged conspiracy of Aaron Burr, a subject which is receiving much attention in historical circles at present. It was obtained from the collection of letters and other manuscripts left by the late Dr. Gabriel E. Manigault and his brother, Louis Manigault, of Charleston. I has endorsed on the outside sheet in pencil: "From Henry Middleton Rutledge to his brother-in-law Henry Izard."

Addressed: Henry Izard Esqu.
Charleston
South Carolina.

Nashville March 25th—1807

Dear Izard,

I arrived at this place, four days ago—after the most disagreeable journey, that I ever performed— The moment I passed the blue ridge, I perceived that I had plunged again into the depth of winter, & indeed I have scarcely experienced a fair day since. Nothing but frost & snow, the effects of which on the roads thro' the rich soil of Cumberland you may easily conceive— I would very willingly for my own accommodations have given all the good soil I saw, for a narrow slip of our sand. I pushed my way however thro' the wind & water to Anderson's house, which is 25 miles from this— We set out the next day for this place, & called on our way at Genl: Jackson's where we spent an agreeable evening, in the course of which he made many enquiries respecting you. I found as you may presume, that Colonel Burr, furnished the most common topic in this quarter. I have not seen a single person, who believes that Burr ever intended to attempt a separation of the Western from the Atlantic States, or to possess himself of N: Orleans. They are all however persuaded that Wilkinson & himself, were connected in a scheme to attack the Floridas & other Spanish possessions, & that with the knowledge of the Executive, who expected every moment, a declaration of war on the part of Spain. And indeed, except Eaton's affidavit, who is supposed to have blended, what was said in jest & earnest I do not recollect any other evidence which might not be reconciled with this statement. Very little, not to say, no credit is here attached to Wilkinson's assertions— Indeed there does not appear the slightest sentiment of hostility of the Atlantic States or to the Government of the Union in this quarter— When I say Government I

mean the present mode of government, & I do not mean to include the individuals who are at present employed in the administration of it. For without being assisted by the prejudices of a Federalist, it is easy to discover that the people here are heartily sick of Mr. Jefferson his friends, & their present system of duplicity. And the late attempt of the Senate to suspend the Writ of Habeas Corpus, is regarded as nothing less than throwing off the mask of their Republicanism. Whatever may be the sensations excited in other parts of America by this Bill, I can safely say that here, where they could discover neither a shadow of insurrection or invasion, the utmost indignation has been excited by it, & it is very candidly confessed that nothing in Mr. Adams's administration, could be put in competition with this barefaced attempt at this arbitrary power— Nor are these sentiments excited by partiality for Burr, as he has lately render'd himself very unpopular, by drawing a parcel of Bills for which he received the money of various individuals, & which have come back protested.

I presume that you are now on your Georgia tour, which I hope may be an agreeable one, & result in some beneficial purchase. I shall set out in ten days for Elk River, where I suppose I shall be under the necessity of passing a week or two "à la bivouac." Anderson is now there superintending the running of his Sectional lines. I have on my hands the agreeable task of *settling a dispute* between him & a Surveyor of the name of Hickman, on the compromising of which, depends my finding the situation of 50,000 acres of land— On the whole I think it fortunate that I prevailed on myself to take this unpleasant ride.

I am sorry to inform you of the fate of old Arnold, whom you saw embark in a Canoe with two Indians & his dog to descend the Tennessee. He was deliver'd safely by his savage friends, tho' indisposed, to some of his white acquaintances at the muscle shoals, together with a trunk which it is thought contained a large sum of money. Either from neglect, or as it is generally thought, from an accelerating cause, he shortly after expired— And in a few days a Will in all the forms was discover'd, bequeathing his property to the scoundrel in whose hut he died—Adieu my dear friend— Do not take the trouble of writing as I cannot receive your letter— With my love to Emma I remain sincerely yours } H. M. R—

MEANS.—There are two misprints in the Means genealogy published in October, 1906, issue of this magazine: Governor Means married Sarah (not Susan) Rebecca Stark. No. 111 on page 216 should read Virginia Preston Means (not Palmer).

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VIII.

JULY, 1907.

No. 3.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the April number.)

[33]

Addressed:

private letter

to

The honorable henry

Laurens Esq

at

York town

Camp Valley forge 26 april 1778

dear Sir

I have only the time of writing two lines by ms de francy, and I hope I'll find soon one other occasion of troubling you with a letter of mine—this will only speack of a monney business I have with you—do you remember that you have advanced to me a pretty large sum of money at *four for one*—as ms de francy and myself have just now made a convection upon a large scale, and ms moriss has agreed to my returning that part of the monney advanced to me whose bills of exchange were not sent yet, I thought you would not have any objec-

tion were those 6000 dollars returned by him at such conditions as will be deemed proper—however if there was the least difficulty I schall immediately send you bills of exchange upon france—if I make an improper proposition I beg you would excuse my entire ignorance and stupidity in that kind of business

I have at least found some receipts of a part of the monney advanced by me for public service—be so good as to sent it where I am to be pay'd—every thing I have given was of an indispensable necessity, and decency as well as public honor has obliged me to make sometimes the duty of pay-master.

with the most sincere affection and highest regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

26 April 1778

Ans^d. 3 May—

[34]

Valley forge camp the 1st May 1778

houra, my good friend, now the affair is over, and a very good treaty will assure our noble independence—very happy I find myself to see things so well brought to the common glory and satisfaction—*france* I am told has behaved with frankness and generosity—every circumstance affords me the Greatest pleasure—I hope we schall receive an authentic intelligence from Congress, and every one in the army ardently expects to hear the signal from them, that they may abandon themselves to the solemn expressions and acclamations of theyr happiness—I hope a grand, noisy *feu de joy* will be ordered, it will give high spirits to our soldiers, it will run through

the whole continent, it schall reach the ears of our good friends in philadelphia—I wish'd Ms' Commissioners may arrive from england that very same day, where we schall let them know that we have discovered theyr jesuistical meanings, and *the Candor* of theyr propositions—I must confess, my dear sir, that I have also felt the greatest satisfaction in hearing what justice and respect is payd in europe to my respectable friend our commander in chief.

I expect with the greatest impatience the arrival of Ms *Simeon deane* at camp—that gentleman I hope will bring me a large parcel of european intelligences—tho' I have not yet got the answer to my last letter, I think this is for me the occasion of writing to Congress—the man who left france when the news of Gnl Washington being with sixteen hundred men this side of the delaware had reached europe, and before this of trenton was Arrived, this man, says I, must be in fine spirits to see how far things have been from that time for the happiness of mankind, the prosperity of freedom, and the Glory of what they call in france my *new country—America.*

let me now speack to you of less important matters; I have some baggage at york and as I am much averse to carrying many in camp, I have entertained the hope that Ms Laurens would have no objection that those few trunks be carried into his house—when Congress will set out for philadelphia I beg you would have them brought among your own, and when I'll set out for france I'll come to take them and very heartily thank you for your good Care—do you think, my dear sir, there will be no inconvenience in that proposition of mine.

with a great impatience I also expect a letter concerning C^l^{oi} Armand, and am inclined to believe that Congress wo'nt refuse his request—we have a painter in Camp who is desirous of drawing General Washington—but

his excellency do't choose to give much time to it—do't you think, sir, that Congress should ask that picture from him in order to have it fixed in the house as a monument of their gratefulness—my idea is a pretty interested one as I want to have a copy of that projected picture.

farewell, my dear sir, be so good as to let me know which effects such a good news has produced at york, and believe me with the greatest affection and highest regard

dear Sir Your most obedient
humble servant

the M^r deLafayette

I wish Gⁿ Gates would be sent here without loss of time, and also the committee—if you see Gⁿ lee tell him that I ardently wish the pleasure of his acquaintance. very heartily I desire that M^r Capitain be soon given up to me.

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

1 May 1778 Rec^d: 3^d—

[35]

Addressed: to the honorable
the president of the Congress of the United
States of America
at
York town

Valley forge Camp the 5th May 1778

dear Sir

I have the honor to send you the copies of letters Concerning Ms de la neuville, which I understand did not get to Congress in the time they had been delivered by his excellency General Washington—Monsieur de la Neuville will be looked on by any one who is acquainted with him as a very deserving Gentleman on every re-

spect, and I hope he will be agreeable to Congress—I should be very happy, sir, was he employed according to his wishes, and am convinced his services may prove useful as he brings recommendations, and marks of esteem from two men of a distinguished merit and reputation in France, the *baron de Wurmser* a German lieutenant Genl in our Service and the *M^e de Bouille* governor of Martinico.

there is one other affair I am obliged to trouble Congress with—the chevalier de Fayolles who came with me from France, whose services were not accepted, was prevented by his health to return home as soon as he had wished—he writes me to know if he could be employed in the same rank which he has the commission in France Lt Colonel; if not, as he runs the disagreeable risk of being taken in his return he should take as very particular favor to obtain some protection for being received in the continental frigate *La varrena* now in Boston.

As I am going to send an express to Lt. Col^l Gouvion of the engineers who is among the Indians, in case, sir, you think it can do some good as coming from a Frenchman, I beg you would send me many exemplaires of that Sketch of our happy treaty I have received, that I may forward them to our Indian neighbours and by them to the nations living in Canada.

With the highest Regard I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant
the M^e de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis de Lafayette
5 May 1778
Recd. y^e 9th—
Ans^d. 11th—

[36]

Addressed: private
to the honorable henry Laurens esq.
at
York town

Valley forge Camp 10th may 1778

dear Sir

the bearer of this letter is mons. de Lomagne whom Congress has made a captain at my reccommandation and who is now with colonel Armand—his colonel sent him in a great hurry as he is himself very impatient to hear from me about his business—but you know, my dear sir, that far from forgetting them I have applied warmly to Congress and begg'd several times an answer in his favor—I hope it will be brought to me by Ms de gimat, or at least by the bearer of the present—Armand will have a corps of four hundred good men, french or germains, not one english desertor, and it is conspicuous that by not taking any american he do'nt hurt the recruiting or drafting service—he has expended good deal from his own pocquet, and Ms de Lomagne will repeat yet to you his wishes, which I warmly desire Congress may comply to, as they seem very just ones.

Mons. de Lomagne wants to be a major—that I do'nt believe Congress will do but have promised to write you on the subject—I never saw him in france, but he seems a very well bred man and has a certificate from a gentleman I am much acquainted with the *duke du chatelet*. I can not refuse those two words of reccommandation to you.

whenever I speack you *freely* in any reccommandations it is between us, unless you may think proper to mention in General words my sentiments to Congress—I beg you would reccommend to them particularly the affair of C¹⁰¹ Armand and this I am going to speack upon.

Gnl gates has lately wrote to Congress for C^{l^{oi}} failly and Ms deLuce, and asked new commissions—I wish *failly* may be promoted, and gnl gates as told me that he was sure Congress would grant to that officer the rank of Colonel—be so good as to let me know if you think it may be done.

by a french gentleman just from philadelphia I hear that the current noise there is that a *pacquet boat* has brought the news of a war declared between france and england and hostilities already begun.

As Gnl washington had expressed when I was at al-bany the desire of getting indians, I had try'd every exertion to procure them, and I hear fifty will arrive in camp to day or to morrow under a french officer I had sent to them and for whom I'll trouble Congress after the affair of failly will be fixed upon in one way or other

Very affectionately I have the honor to be

My dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^{re} de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
10 May Rec^d. 11th.
1778—

[37]

Valley forge Camp 14th may 1778

dear Sir

I have just now receiv'd your favor by C^{l^{oi}} gimat and instantly beg you would offer to the Consideration of Congress the affair of C^{l^{oi}} Armand—that gentleman has incurr'd great expenses from his own for to raise an independant Corps—he flatters himself he could bring into the field before long 400 good men, was he entitled by an order of Congress to enlist hessian desertors or prisonners—he has already inlisted a great number of

frenchmen and will not take one english desertor—he wish'd that his old corps be given back to him, and that he may be annexed to some state in order to get the bounty by inlisted man—but, sir, I have explained that matter very fully in a letter wrote three weeks ago, and will only confine myself in telling that ardently I wish to send soon good news to that gentleman; as he is exposed every day to an immense deal of expenses by his zeal and impatience of being soon in the field.

may I beg in this letter the gentlemen of Congress who have done with french papers to be so good as to deliver some to you for me—it is almost the only way of satisfying my curiosity for every thing which has happened since some time in my most beloved country.

I beg you would transmit to me the account of the affairs I took the liberty of recommending to you when decided by Congress in behalf of french gentlemen—theyr confidence deserved my exertions, and the pleasure of being useful to my countrymen is one of the greatest I may feel.

I hope the Gentlemen of Congress have not been displeased with the letter of my uncle the M^{re} de noailles to his brittanick majesty, and the effects it has produced—with the highest regard I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^{re} de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

14 May 1778 Rec^d. 16th—

Ans^d. 17th—

[38]

Valley forge Camp 25th may 1778

dear Sir

I have the honor to send you a paquet for Congress which I beg you would examine and afterwards commu-

nicate to them—this scheme calculated upon some ideas of mine seem to me of an high moment for the united states—if you was affraid that a too great publicity could ruin the project you could ask a committee—I expect from you a speedy answer—do'nt you think that if the king agrees to it, the scheme could be very advantageous to your country on every respect—I wish I could speack with you, but it is impossible—if a committee is directed to take farther informations with me, I beg them to consider that honor forbids my leaving Camp by this time.

I make you my warmest thanks to have projenited a son like yours whose compagny and friendship is so agreeable to me in camp, whose activity, zeal, intelligence and military knowledge have been so useful to me in the field during our detachment, and tho' you di'nt think much of me when you did get him, I however aknowledge myself under great obligations to you for that so well performed work of yours.

if it is the same for you, sir, to receive the monney I am indebted for at charlestown from M' Crips who has good deal of paper to me, and must have receiv'd from france an order for to dispose of it, I schall be obliged to you to send me a state of our accounts when you'll have time—I beg your pardon to trouble you about my private business but to make bills of exchange upon france in gold, or upon M' crips in paper, or to make a bill with interest for such a time, I must now my debts and your intentions

with the warmest friendship and highest regard I have the honor to be dear sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
25 May 1778—

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.¹

[1]

[JOHN MILNER TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

May 3. 1775. Received of the Secret Committee the sum
of One hundred Pounds Currency in advance for my ser-
vice in cleaning & repairing Fire arms delivered to me
by that Committee & for which I promise to account.

John Milner

[2]

[SECRET COMMITTEE TO JAMES LECKIE.]

Received 4th May 1775 of M^r.. James Leckie Twenty
three kegs of powder 50lb each—

Edwd Weyman

23 kegs 50^{lb} Each—

I Acknowledge that three Cask of Powder Containing
three Hundred Weight was Received by me & Delivered
to the Artillery Company—

Will^m Gibbes²

[3]

[JAMES LECKIE TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

William Gibbes Esq^r—

Charles Town 4 May 1775

Bo^d of James Leckie:—

1450^{lb}-of Gunpowder vz.

3 b^{ls} deliv^d. you Cont^d 300

19 b^{ls}-deliv^d. W^m. Glen Jun^r. 950

4 b^{ls}-d^d. Weyman 200

1450—a15/...£1087-10-

¹From the Laurens Collection.

²Weyman and Gibbes were members of the Secret Committee.

rec'd 5 June 1775 from W^m- Henry Drayton Esq^r. one Thousand & Eighty Seven pounds 10/ Currency in full the within acco^t.—James Leckie:—

[4]

[ALEXANDER INNES¹ TO HENRY LAURENS.]

My Dear Sir—

Charles Town 7th May 1775

Your very kind Advice conveying a *pointed*, tho I am convinced a most friendly Attack, upon my discretion, has sunk deep into my mind; but conscious to myself of the Rectitude of my Conduct, as well as the integrity of my heart, I hope I shall stand acquitted in the Eyes of every moderate, honourable, dispassionate man, & as to the opinion, of the ignorant petulant, & narrow minded, I am totally indifferent.

A few days ago I came into this Country in a Character that made an Acquaintance with every man of Sense, & Consequence in the Province, very desirable. The partiality of a friend introduced me in a favourable light to Mess^{rs} Brewton, & Smith, & I shall always retain a perfect sense of their Civilities. I was fortunate enough to be acquainted with You in England, & I am happy to acknowledge your friendly attention to me here. From the Servants of Government I met with, a reception above what I had any right right to expect, & in consequence I was indiscriminately with the Officers of the Crown, & the warmest friends of the other party. In this situation, & publick Affairs in their present state, how was I to act? politicks I was careful never to introduce, but if they were mention'd was I to sit in guarded silence hearing the sentiments of all, differing from none, & by a kind of tacit assent encouraging people to open their hearts on a very interesting not to say dangerous subject; policy might dictate that line of con-

¹Secretary to Lord William Campbell, the Royal governor.

duct but Honor & Hospitality forbid it. I always avowed my sentiments, but I hope with Moderation, & Good Manners, never once conceiving that a manly, open, discussion of a particular Affair, where I can appeal to you I had truth, & justice on my side, should draw upon me so severe a censure from unknown persons, as to procure me Your friendly Caution.—

I will not trouble you with a word more on this subject, but to repeat, that I disclosed no ones sentiments but my own, & that I shall ever think myself more fortunate in any Appellation, my open temper may draw on me, than that of insidious, & designing.—

Adieu My Dear Coll: & may God send us better times.

I am with great truth
Your most Obed^t
& very h^{ble} Serv^t
Alex: Innes

Endorsed: Capt Innes
7th. May 1775—
An^r. as within

[5]

[HENRY LAURENS TO ALEXANDER INNES.]

Dear Sir—

In Answer to your Note of yesterday permit me to say that no Man can more sincerely wish you to live in this Country upon good terms with the people & satisfaction to your self than I do—The first I think is practicable even in these distracted times & the latter will be consecutive—

The short acquaintance which I have had with Capt Innes has formed in my mind a very favourable opinion of him as a Gentleman & a Man of honour—from these several considerations as well as from the remembrance of a particular conversation in Fludyer Street I was led

to communicate the hint which you allude to—the harmlessness of which I considered as its least value—it was the main purpose of my visit. I could not do less from the confidence you had reposed in me & I flatter myself with hopes that the more you reflect upon the subject the more you will not only excuse but applaud my freedom—and Although I have at present no prospect of assimilating our Ideas upon political points in the subsisting unhappy Contest between the Mother Country & her Daughters: I can nevertheless entertain the most charitable sentiments for every honest antagonist—oppose you when (but only when) necessity may oblige us to contend—make reasonable allowances for your Errors & remain upon all other occasions

D^r— Sir Y^r

[6]

[THE GENERAL COMMITTEE TO THE GENERAL COMMITTEE
AT PHILADELPHIA.¹]

Charles Town So Carolina 8th. May 1775.

Gentlemen,

Your Letter of the 10th.¹ April we have received as a mark of your zeal in the American cause & we return our acknowledgements for your early communication of the very important advices contained in it.—An early transmission of every intelligence relating to American affairs is so essential to the common welfare that it is obvious a failure in this particular may be productive of the most ruinous consequences—in this point your situation as well respecting your Northern Colonies as Great Britain gives you an advantage over us that we assure you our inclination to promote the general Interest is much superior to our local abilities

¹There is also in the Laurens Collection a rough draft of this and the paper following (7).

The People of this Colony look upon the recent conduct of Parliament in the same light that you do & we are happy in finding this similarity of sentiment; hence we make no doubt but that it prevails throughout every part of the American association, in order that you may see what our sentiments were upon receipt of the news which has so justly alarmed you we inclose a circular Letter which under our authority has been transmitted to our several district & parochial Committees & we assure you that impatiently waiting the determinations of the Continental Congress our people will without doubt put them into execution with equal unanimity diligence & fortitude.

We rejoice to find that our conduct in the cause of liberty & of mankind has met with your approbation. Your spirited proceedings reflect honour upon the People of Pennsylvania.

By order of the General Committee
Henry Laurens,
Chairman

The General Committee at Philadelphia.—

Endorsed: Copy 8th. May 1775
To The General Comee at
Philadelphia

[7]

[THE GENERAL COMMITTEE TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.]

Charles Town So Carolina 8th May 1775.

Gentlemen.

We inclose you a Letter addressed to the Chairman of the General Committee at Philadelphia. we desire you will cause it to be delivered and by your reading the contents of it you must readily conceive the nature of their Letter to us.

We have received accounts of the Battle near Boston & have call'd our Congress to meet on the 1st. June.

By order of the General Commee,
Henry Laurens,
Chairman.

The Delegates for So Carolina
at

Philadelphia—

Endorsed: Copy 8th. May 1775—
To The Delegates of S^c.
Carolina

[8]

[ALEXANDER FRASER TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May 9th 1775

Received from Sam^l Gruper one Pacquett for the Comite
of Charles town to the Care of Clement Lamprere

Alex^r Fraser for

Clement Lamprere

[9]

[JOHN VIVIAN TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May 10th. 1775. Received of Samuel Groover a Packet
directed to the Com^{ee} for the Parish of S^t. David's di-
rected to the care of Henry W^m Harrington Esq^r. wth I
promise to deliver.

John Vivian

[10]

[DANIEL HORRY TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

I Certify to have received from M^r. Sam^l. Gruger (Ex-
press) a Packet from our Committee of Intelligence in
Ch^r. Town bearing date the 8th. May 1775. & will agreea-
ble to their Desire give the Necessary Notification.—

D: Horry.

Hampton

S^t. James Santee

10th: May 1775.

[11]

[PAUL TRAPIER TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May. 10th. 1775. Received by the hands of Samuel Groover a Packet directed to the Com^{rs}. of the Parish of Prince George Winyaw, & to my care

Paul Trapier

[12]

[JOSEPH ALLSTON TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

Recev,d this 11th May 1775, aboute 7 a Clock in the Afternoon from M^r: Samuel Gruber, a Packit for the use of the committee at Littel river, to the care of Josias Allston Esq^r: which said packits I have at the same time Dispatch,d a Boy & horse to carry the said packit as Directed, the distance from my house to littel river aboute Fifty Six Miles p^r: Joseph Allston—

[13]

[ADAM M^cDONALD TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

I Certify to have Reseevd from M^r Samuel Gruber An Express & Packet from our Committee of Intelegence in Cha^r Town bearing Date 8th May 1775 & will give the Notice Desird in the Packet—

Prince Fedricks

Adam M^cDonald

Parish May 13th., 1775¹

¹The packet receipted for in the foregoing receipts contained the summonses to the members of the Provincial Congress to meet in Charles Town on the 1st of June, as mentioned in the letter to the South Carolina delegates to the Continental Congress (7).

[14]

[PETER TIMOTHY TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

May 13. 1775. Received of the Secret Committee the sum of two hundred Pounds Currency which I promise to repay in three months to W^m H^y-Drayton Chairman of the said Committee or order.

Pet^r. Timothy.

[15]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

The 10th.. Instant May 1775 Bought of Stott & C^o.. 400 flints (which is applied to the Arms) at 25/ p^r Hun^d: amounting to £5.0.0 which you will please to pay, and the sum of Ten pounds which is to pay the men that I have Employed to Carry the Boxes to and from Miller, a particular distribution of which I shall give you an Acct of when that is Expended—

I am Sir your humb^l Servt
Edwd Weyman

To the Honorable
William Henry Drayton

24th May 1775 Received the sum of Twenty pound.—
Edwd Weyman

£15-0-0

5-0-0

20—

[16]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

Two parcels of the Powder under Care of the secret Committee are private property, one of 125 lb at 10/ belonging to M^r Prince is £62.10 and the other to Robert Cochran 150 lb at 10/ is 75—the whole amount—

ing to £137-10—which please to pay

I am Sir Your Most humbⁿ Servt

Edwd Weyman

10th May 1775

To the Honorable— }
William Henry Drayton }

May 20. 1775 Received the sum of one hundred & thirty seven pounds ten shill^m being the amount of the within order

Rob^t Cochran

[17]

[SAMUEL GRUBER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June the 1. 1775 Received of Will. Henry Drayton the sum of fifty Pounds for carrying express packets from the Committee of Intelligence in Charles Town to the Committees of Christ Church S^t— James Santee, Prince George Winyaw, Little River Prince Frederick & S^t— David being eight days absent from Charls Town.

Samuel Gruber

[18]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

	miles
May 9 th to Munkscorner.....	32
10 th to Con ^t John Savage from thence to Holmans	59
11 to Ben ⁿ : Farenand Howell to Wevers Ferry....	48
12 to Cap ^t Kings.....	45
13 Excessive Rane.....	
14 to John Colwell Esqr & to the Ridg.....	50
15 to Silver Bluff George Golphen Esqr.....	45
16 and 17 Excessive Rane.....	
18 Returned to Miles Reyley.....	40
19 to Saultcatcher Bridg.....	40
20 to the thirteen mile House.....	38
21 to Charles Town.....	23

Miles 421

June 2. 1775. Received of Will. H. Drayton the sum of eighty Pounds for carrying express from the Committee of Intelligence

C King Chitty

Endorsed: Rec^d— for
Money Paid by
Secret Committee

[19]

[JOHN MILNER TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

June 3. 177 Received of M^r— Drayton the sum of fifty pounds in advance for cleaning the Public arms for which I promise to account

John Milner

[20]

[THE ASSOCIATION.]

South-Carolina.

The actual Commencement of Hostilities against this Continent, by the British Troops in a bloody Scene on the 19th of April last near Boston—the Increase of arbitrary Impositions from a wicked and despotic ministry—and the Dread of instigated Insurrections in the Colonies—are Causes sufficient to drive an oppressed People to the Use of Arms: We therefore, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of South Carolina, holding ourselves bound, by that most Sacred of all Obligations, the Duty of good Citizens towards an injured Country, and thoroughly convinced, that, under our present distressed Circumstances, we shall be justified before God and Man, in resisting Force by Force; Do UNITE ourselves, under every Tie of Religion and of Honour, and associate, as a Band in her Defence, against every Foe: Hereby solemnly engaging that whenever our Continental or Provincial Councils shall decree it necessary, we will go

forth, and be ready to sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes to secure her Freedom and Safety. This Obligation to Continue in full Force until a Reconciliation shall take Place between Great Britain and America, upon Constitutional Principles, an Event which we most ardently desire. And we will hold all those Persons inimical to the Liberty of the Colonies who shall refuse to subscribe this Association.

ASSOCIATION.

Unanimously agreed to in the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina, on Saturday the 3d of June 1775.

Endorsed: P. Timothy
3^d. June 1775—

[21]

[TRANSACTIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS FOR JUNE 4, 1775.¹]

Sunday Morning 4th. June 1775—K's Birth Day Prayers—by the Reverend M^r. Tourquand—Present upward of 170 Members

“Ordered—that the Association be now signed by all the Members present in the order of Parishes & districts leaving blanks for the Names of such Members as are absent—& that the President do sign first.”


I rose & taking the Paper in my hand, desired to be heard, & having obtained full permission delivered my sentiments nearly in the following words.—

Gentlemen,

After I have explained my self upon two parts of this Association I shall obey your Order & sign it with alacrity—if I subscribe with mental reservations I shall be criminal in my own view & subject my self to the charge on some future day of hypocrisy &

¹In the handwriting of Henry Laurens, president of the Congress.

dissimulation—This Paper Gentlemen, is in its nature & may be in its consequences the most important of any to which my signature has been annexed, I compare it to my last Will & Testament but with these awful distinctions—the former is signed by my hand & sealed with a bit of common black Wax—this is to be signed by my hand & may be Sealed with my Blood—by the former I transmit my Estate to my Children according to my own Will—by signing this I may forfeit my Estate into the hands of my Enemies. An engagement of this magnitude, requires some consideration—& although I hold my self bound by the Majority of Voices for signing it in its present state I cannot agree with some Gentlemen who have declared their dissent to the insertion of certain words expressive of our “Duty & Loyalty” to the King, nor with those who according to the bare Letter of this Association would persuade us that we ought to hold indiscriminately every Man who shall refuse to sign it Inimical to the liberty of the Colonies—I have not premeditated a Speech for this occasion, I have thought much of the subject—my words will flow from the Heart—I am not anxious to influence any Man—I have concerted measures with no Man—what I have to offer will afford no subject for debate, I therefore hope for & humbly claim a patient hearing & a candid interpretation of my sentiments—

 { The View was general—“Hear the Chair—go on go on” but I clearly perceived by the discomposure of a few countenances—displeasure was raised in as many hearts.

The first part Gentlemen on which I am desirous of explaining my own thoughts—is the introduction of our selves, as “Subscribers & Inhabitants of this Colony.” in preference to a proposed amendment by adding these words “His Majesty’s most dutiful & Loyal subjects” I attended to your debates, it was my Duty to do so

without the interposition of my private opinions—I remarked that Gentlemen from all parts of the House approved of the Motion for inserting the proposed declaration of Duty & Loyalty to the King—these were at one time told that such a declaration in the Body of a Contract to bear Arms against the King would be “absurd” —“contradictory”—at other times they were quieted by assurances that “the profession of Loyalty was implied & to be understood” that “our Association was only for defence.” upon the whole I was convinced that the proposed declaration was pleasing & acceptable to a great number probably to a large Majority of Members, very few I believe would have appeared against it upon a Question—I was among the former & have reserved my self, to make the declaration explicitly, immediately before I put my Name to this Paper.—Gentlemen—I have taken & repeatedly taken the Oath of Allegiance to King George the third—I now profess to be one of His Majesty’s most dutiful & Loyal subjects, willing at all times to do my utmost in defence of His Person Crown & Dignity—I neither wish his Death nor to remove him from the Throne, the Crown from his Head or the Sceptre from his hand, I pray for his Life, that he may at a long distant Day transmit the Crown & Sceptre to the only true & Legal Hereditary Heir in the Line of the Royal House of Hanover—by Covenanting in this Paper “to go forth, to bear Arms, & to repel force by force” I mean to act in terms of my Oath of Allegiance—His Majesty has been misinformed: Ill advised by some of our fellow subjects, who are His Majesty’s Enemies & the Enemies of his faithful Americans, against these I am willing & shall be willing to bear Arms & to repel force by force in any Command suitable to my Rank, whenever such shall appear in hostile Acts against my Country—against every invader of our Rights & Liberties I shall be ready to make all possible opposition

—I shall do so with the greater cheerfulness from a strong hope of being Instrumental in restoring to His Majesty His undoubted Right of Reigning over a vast Empire of Freeman of recovering to him the Possession of the Hearts of Millions of his faithful Subjects of which he has been robbed by the machinations of a few Wicked Men who falsely call themselves his friends.— These Gentlemen are the genuine sentiments of my Breast, I know the declaration will however, avail me nothing, if we fail of success in our attempts to defend our Rights—the longest Sword if a Wicked Ministry are to be gratified will measure & establish Right. Declarations by the Conquered will be treated as mere pretences of Loyalty & heard with Contempt; nevertheless I feel some satisfaction at present & may find Consolation upon a future day, if I should be reduced to a necessity of making explanations from a higher eminence than the Pedestal on which I now stand.

The second part of this Association on which I desire to explain my self before I subscribe, is the *late subjoined declaration* that, “*we will hold all those Persons Inimical to the Liberty of the Colonies who shall refuse to subscribe,*” this is a Doctrine Gentlemen which was also, as I well remember, very much disrelished by many of our Members—to me in its fullest extent & according to an *opinion just now delivered by a Gentleman behind the Chair it is abhorrent & detestable

I should be a mean wretch if I subscribed to it through fear with mental reservations; I should be a dishonest Man, a Villain if I did so before I had made this open declaration; that I hold it possible—I think it probable

*My Neighbour D Legare—I hope we shall hold every Man an Enemy who will not sign, hold him so forever & have no dealings—some told me they would not subscribe to Boston now we will tell them you *shall* subscribe to this—this horrible tyrannical putt met great applause, & provoked me to trouble the Congress & you with this hodge podge—

—I know it Certain—that there are Men who are not Inimical—I wish we had expressed our meaning by an English word, I believe this is not to be found in any of our vulgar Dictionaries, & some of us in remote parts of the Country may not be possessed of a Latin Vocabulary—I say Gentlemen, there are certain Men who are not Enemies to their Country—who are friends to all America—who were born among us—some who have lived to a longer* a date than that by which the Royal Psalmist limits the Life of Man—they are upwards of threescore Years & ten—whose whole Lives have been spent in Acts of benignity & public service, Acts which prove beyond all Controversy their Love for their Country—such Men there are who when you present this Paper to them will tell you—they are true friends to America—they acknowledge that we are greatly aggrieved & oppressed—they wish well to our Cause—are willing to give up their fortunes as security for their good behaviour & in testimony of their sincerity—but that they cannot, they dare not, for many reasons subscribe to the Association—I do not recollect one tis true—but there may be among us some Quakers or Men of Quaker principles on the Lawfulness of going to War & especially Civil War, Men who confide in the goodness of our Cause & the overruling Providence of God—such Men may refuse to subscribe this Covenant & yet give you the most indubitable proofs of their friendship & good will towards the Colonies.—

Other Men there are, who are not less friendly to America than we ourselves—but who think we have precipitated a Measure which ought to have been delayed at least until we had received some advices from our Continental Congress; from our own Delegates; in whom we have lodged our whole Power & solemnly engaged to be bound

*as good old M^r Manigault, Elias Ball & many others were in my view—

by their determinations—of this Class of refusers, there may be some who are such staunch such vigorous friends, as will without hesitation declare they are willing to Bleed & Die in defence of the just Rights of the Colonies when the proper times arrives, but that we are premature—we are too hasty—Can I then Gentlemen implicitly sign a Paper—anathematize good Men—& declare those to be Enemies whom I believe & know to be our friends? I cannot be such a Fool—I dare not be such a Villain.—I hate all Dogmatic & arbitrary dictates over Mens Consciences—here Gentlemen is a Book—from which we have heard Prayers, an Orthodox Book in which I find a Doctrine similar to that which I now object to in our intend- intended Association—“Which Faith except every one do keep whole & undefiled without doubt he shall perish Everlastingly” Long was this Athenasian Test, a stumbling block in the Cause of Religion in general, a bar to the honour & prosperity of the Church established by Law—upon that foundation Deists erected their batteries, Luke warm Christians pleaded for their indifferences—how said such Men can a Religion which contains such unmerciful Doctrines be true, or acceptable to Mankind?—Honest minded Men of nervous & fervorous Zeal for the same religion—abandoned & detested that Church which maintained such intolerant damnating tenets, as essential to Salvation.

When I was a Boy before there were any settled principles of Religion in my mind, I have heard my Father & my Mother & many other good old People profess that Creed with great warmth of Devotion—I, at the same time inwardly exclaiming—this can't be true—I cannot believe it—I would not join the bigots to Mother Church. at length the day came when that Church tacitly Reprobated her favorite system which stands in her Common Prayer as the stated Test of Orthodox Faith to be made on certain solemn Days—of which this happens to be

one—it is no more heard—our Churches are silent—and—(here I was going on to draw a parallel between the Reprobatory Clauses in our Association & the Creed of S^t. Athanasius, but M^r. Parson Tenant very rudely interrupted me—“the Chair” said he “is out of order”—“I think the Chair is out of order”—I begged his Pardon “I had permission to speak & was as I humbly conceived in very good order”—he proceeded in attempting to confuse me—I exclaimed, “I will speak, I will be heard or I will be the first Man who will refuse to sign your Paper, I speak not merely as Your President, I speak as a Member as a Freeman—if I am not heard as a Man, I will not sign as your President—the utmost of your resentment will be to take my Life—take it & deprive me of a very few Years—I will not hold a Life upon dishonorable terms—I will not be forced to sign any Paper contrary to the dictates of my Conscience to save my Life—the universal Voice was “go on M^r. President”, “go on”—“Hear the Chair” “Hear the Chair”)

After a moments Pause I concluded—Gentlemen I meant to say in a few words, that I *could not*, I *dared not* promise to hold any Man an Enemy to the Colonies, if I knew him to be a friend—merely because he would not at first asking subscribe this Association which I hold in my hand—I have proved what we all know that many Cases may exist, if refusal to sign this Paper by Men who are firm friends to our cause—but perhaps my abhorrence to intolerant doctrines may not be palatable to some Gentlemen, nor my reasoning allowed to be applicable to our present Case because I have referred only to my own feelings & to one Instance of arbitrary Rule over the Consciences of Men in Tenets of Religion—Permit me therefore to produce one Instance of Noble toleration in the Political walk—an example which greatly influences my mind & which I recommend as worthy our imitation—I remember to have read an an-

ecdote in Dalrymple's Memoirs & have been reading it this Morning of an Ancestor of the late Lord Lyttelton—Sir Charles—who had been an Officer of distinction under King James 2^d—& had also been active in the Revolution & bringing in the Prince of Orange—when that Prince was seated on the Throne & declared King of England, he offered Sir Charles a Regiment in Flanders & to make him a Major General—Sir Charles declined the promotion—The King desired to know why he refused?—He answered, “because I am under great obligation to my old Master, I hear he will be *there*; if he should be *in the Camp* I dare not trust my self—I fear I should go over to him”—The King replied—“You are a Man of honour Sir Charles—you act upon principle; don't disturb the Government & we shall be very good friends”

This example of toleration I say is worthy of our imitation I would not mean to prescribe for other Gentlemen, but I declare the Spirit of persecution is hateful to *me*, it is impossible for *me* to cherish it. Men may agree in general & in the grand essential points but no two Men believe in all points exactly alike—some Men** can swallow the doctrine of Predestination without a gulp who hold that of transubstantiation ab[break] & blasphemous—I have been led Gentlemen into these particulars by that declaration which I heard from behind the Chair—“that we should that we ought to, hold every Man without exception who should refuse to sign the

**—Mr. Tennant I am told holds the most absolute & rigid principles of the Doctrine of Predestination—he claims toleration, he is entitled to it—but alas! from my short acquaintance with him I have found him totally void of Charity for other Men.—

You will remember that if Dan Legare's abominable Resolution to disgrace & ruin two or three of my friends & friends of America—& one in particular to whom he pointed—had not been vomited forth in the most uncharitable unChristian terms—I should not have spoken twenty words—so many would have been sufficient for my purpose—

Association, an Enemy"—"hold him an Enemy & forbear all dealings or intercourse with him for Ever."—Gentlemen 'tis impossible for me to sign upon such terms, I am, as I have repeatedly said, certain that some will refuse to sign who are friends to our Cause; if I know a Man to be our friend how can I be so base as to stigmatize him by the harsh epithet of Enemy—but understand me right, I mean no unfavorable salvo for particular purposes No—I shall in all cases exercise my judgement & make an honest determination—I think I shall be able to distinguish between mere pretences of Men who have never given any proofs of their friendship or attachment & those whose Lives have been devoted to the service of our Country. I say I shall make the proper distinction & determine accordingly—And Now under these necessary explanations of my Duty & Loyalty to my King & Charity for my Neighbours I will cheerfully subscribe this Association with my hand & upon proper occasion be ready to seal it with my Blood—

& then without a shaking hand I signed—

Henry Laurens.

Endorsed: Transactions 4th June 1775

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN EDMUND BRAILSFORD AND HIS FATHER.

[The following letters, written from Charles Town during the early years of the eighteenth century, furnish some insight into the times and give a little Brailsford family history. The abstract of the will of Edmund Brailsford, which was published in the fifth volume of this magazine, shows that he had, besides the son Edmund mentioned frequently in these letters, four sons, John, Joseph, Morton and Samuel. The will was made March 24, 1730, and probated April 21, 1733. These copies have been made from some very old copies in the possession of Mr. Morton Brailsford Paine, of Charleston, who has kindly permitted them to be copied for use here.]

S^c- Carolina [Date erased¹]

Hono Sir

I have ever had great desires, & have often wrot to you what might be called a Letter; but fearful of their being tiresome, have thrown them by contenting myself with acquainting you now & then by a [word missing] that I was Living./ This has at Length produc'd a Line from you, which made heart rejoice when I cast my Eye on; but when I had read the contents, I could have wish'd I had Look'd on no more than your name./ There are indeed the words Father & son, but the affliction is, that you should remember the relation I bear to you, & forget the Affection is due to it./

I think on my Disobedience in marrying against your consent, even while I am writing this: & put as much

¹But evidently about 1710, since his eldest son was about fifteen in 1727.

on that score as you will please to Lay: but as it is now so long since, & that you are never likely to see me again; I might I should think hope to have it remembred with Less Resentment./

I will not offend you so far as to say I do not deserve all this; but a tender heart (& such sure a parent's is to his Child) cannot but with uneasiness to itself punish with severity./ It will be always Looking for something to Excuse, & even where it cannot find it, melt into Pity, & forgive where their Judgment tells them it is a weakness so to do./ I am speaking of that which of all things is nearest my heart; & you will not I hope be offended if with all humility I endeavour, to make my crime as Excusable as be./

You did not I believe deny your consent to my marriage for none other reasons, than that you would not because you would not, Something you had been told: what I never knew: but that it may not be worse than I suppose, I will imagine it to be want of Fortune & character in the woman./ The first I acknowledge the Truth of, 'tho^b should I gainsay it, it would be difficult to convict me: for I have Liv'd in all Good Credit, & under such Losses & Disappointments as you would slowly believe./ True indeed it is not in such a Country as I have Left, nor in the Affluence my Brother & sisters may do, but if this be a crime, it may be as chargeable on your partiality as anything else./ my wifes ffather its True do any thing for his children by way of Fortune, but in their Education, & it has so pleas'd God that they are in good circumstances without it./ He was twice Reduc'd by Fire, & put again in the World by a near Relation, who afterwards needing a ffriend himself, his Gratitude in doing for him is the reason why he is not better able to do for his Children./ and 'though poverty be a most scandalous Vice, yet there is not surely much Guilt in this./

To her character, as I do not know in what particular it suffers with you, so it is impossible for me to speak to it./ This only that she has so well play'd the hypocrite, that to me it as well as if she was as good as she seems; & she has so put upon this Part of the World, that every lady thinks her good enough for me./

In the Letter was sent to my aunt & which she gave to you; it was I remember told to her: That my wifes uncle was a sharper of the Town, & that I should be ruin'd if I proceeded./ Without saying whether he was so or not so; This uncle of hers is a man who married her mothers half sister & what too if he had been as Ignorant & malicious, as the person who penn'd that doughty Letter: would that effect her./ But the occasion of my mentioning it is that I think such Barefac'd malice should have so far made you to scruple the Truth of any Evil you had heard of her as to have Enquir'd into it which I know you could not have done but would have found it to have been false & I make no doubt but that she will at the Last day appear to the confusion of those who have done me & her this hurt./ Now S^r: if what I have been Speaking to were your reasons (& none Less I think can be reasons for Parents are not causelessly to Fret their children) The Last as it was groundd on a mistake ceases to be any: and for the first however it might seem to you heretofore it cannot surely be of any great weight with you now. for had I your consent in what S^r: could you have blam'd my marriage Do but ask your heart (when it is Least against me) that Question & I dare abide by what it says./

The same Fact has not always the same Guilt; different circumstances may so alter it that it may be alike in nothing but the name./ I have been Disobedient which nothing can justifie, but should hope it has as few accidents to aggravate it as a Crime of that nature will

admit: none at Lest more than what a ffather's affection might forgive: & was not your heart Estrang'd from me I [several words obliterated] would not only Listen to what I have said, but think on many things in my favour which it becomes not me to mention, for it is a nice Thing to speak of onesself as dangerous to Implead a Father, & if this brings nothing to your mind I must speak more plain./ All I shall say father is, That if you had been pleas'd to have forgiven me & I had been to you as your other Children I should ever have acknowledged it as of your Indulgence, but as it is I surely have some reason to Complain./ I know not that in any thing else I ever offended you more than your other Children & to throw me away for one Transgression betrays a great willingness to part with me It is however my duty still to sue to you for forgiveness which I do & with my prayers to almighty God for you am &c—
under Cover of M^r Geo Brailsford
¶ Cap^t Penhallow./

S^c— Carolina [Date destroyed]

Honored Sir,

[First part torn]n after my arrival promising to be more particular in my next, which I am in some measure prevented in by having Lately been visited by a Fever, which tho I thank God am now perfectly recover'd from, yet it has so put me by in my Business, that cannot well spare any time from that./ We had for the main a comfortable passage hither, but not without the Extremest danger of perishing by Tempest & falling into the hands of pirates./ No words can discribe the rage of the winds & sea./ The steers man was blown from the Helm, to the farther part of the ship, & the one sail we had out, went away as so much muslin./ Every



thing was in that disorder within, & fury without that all joyn'd in the Cry, We are Lost./ The storm began about 2 Clock in the morning, & the most dreadful part was before day, for the heavens were without the Least glimmering of Light, but what it rec'd from frequent flashes of Lightning, which serv'd to shew its dismal hue; but nothing of Thunder could be heard for the greater one of wind & sea./ We were (as the Psalmist describes it) carried up to the heavens & down again to the deep, our souls melted away because of the trouble: but God heard our cry, he deliver'd us out of our Distress, & in his own good time brought us unto thy Haven where we would be./ From this time 'till we were near our port, nothing disturb'd us but our fears of the like, & pirates, & then overnight we saw a sail, wth the next morning was directly a head of us lying by for us./ This alarm'd us again, & every thing was made ready for an Engagement, but to our comfort, we found the poor people instead of taking us, had 3 or 4 days before been taken by a pirate, which by their acco^t. we saw at that time, but it being in the close of the evening, & at a great distance, we judg'd he might not see us./ What makes this the more probable is, that at that time the Corpse of a Fresh murder'd pass'd by us./ This vessel was bound for Carolina, & came from England in the Month of June, as did another who arriv'd but a Week or 10 Days before us./ Thus has it pleas'd almighty God, not only to preserve us in great danger, but to send us to our desired port in three Months less time than others./ God grant that this his mercy may for ever be on our hearts. Ned was very sea sick for the greatest part of the voyage but Jack & Joe never./ They have all had good health since their arrival, and are amongst those who are glad of their Return./

I find my Affairs in as bad a Condition as they can well be, & the Trade so over done as that I cannot En-

courage any one to send Goods to me; and what in this circumstance to do I dont know father./ Ned is at present with me helping towards getting in what I can. I have asked him why he does not write you & my aunt but I do not know Wherefore./ I employ him to write this & he may add to it what he thinks fit./ Mine & Childrens duty is to you, & my aunt, with all our thanks for our obligations to her./ I can hardly expect to hear from your & her but I shall always desire it./ I am

Honord Sir

Your ever Affectionate &
Dutiful Son

Edm^d Brailsford

London Feb^r- 7th, 1726.7

Dear Son

I dont doubt but your Wife has given you an account of the death of your aunt & what she Left your son Edward & the Executors doth desire he may be sent to England & I do require the same upon my Blessing & if he should desire to return to you again I will give my consent to it, my Sister has left to your other 4 sons £50 each to be paid them after my death but for your good thinking it may be an advantage to you I am willing to let you have the £200 pounds paid you as you shall direct me to pay it giving me a discharge for the same I desire Ted may see this Letter./

Your Affec: Father Ed: Brailsford./

Honord Sir

The 5th May I recd yours under cover of one from M^r Rouse to M^r Rhett, acquainting me the decease

of my Aunt Brailsford, & the will of my Son's guardians that he should return to England./ In the first place, I do not think that any Bequest can convey a Title to any person to Supersede that propriety & Jurisdiction the Nature of the relation gives a parent in & over his child./ And I am as far from thinking THE LOSING HIS TIME HERE, good reason for the so sending for him; because, whether he has Lost his time, or has not, is a matter utterly impossible to be known to those persons who make it an argument./ But when S^r: you know, that he did Lose his time in England, & I know that all he does know is from me, it turns the argument for his continuing here./ It is not therefore that I think the Executors have any right to call him from me, or that I do so plainly as they see, that it will be for his Interest to returne, that I determine to send him, but (for Less reasons) to remove all occassion of thinking Evil, & to shew, that I dare have my Behaviour enquir'd into, of that very person on whose account it is arraign'd./ Thus far S^r., to you as in concert with the Executors & I now turn to you as my ffather, beseeching you to hear me patiently & with an unprejudic'd mind: with supposals that I may have been unkindly us'd, & may not have merited those doubts & questionings of Comon honesty in me./ And because we do not readily part with an opinion once receiv'd, I must prevail with you to lay this aside, 'till you can in some measure bring your self so to do./

I will not enquire S^r: for what reasons you should think it necessary to say I REQUIRE YOU ON MY BLESSING TO SEND HIM HOME, but I may ask wherefore you should so suspect my concealing the receipt of that Letter as to send it under cover of another's, for witness: or that I should need be order'd, to LET MY SON SEE THAT LETTER./ Before I receiv'd this (for M^r Rhett would not

send it by the person who brought my other Letters from Town) I read to my Son what my Wife wrot in relation to my aunts decease &c and told him if I found the Executors so earnest for his return to England, as she & M^r: Rhett seem'd to say, he should go./ so that there did not happen to be any occasion either for that great caution or severe Injunction./ and as if all this fore-cast &c were not enough M^r Rouse (at the desire I suppose of M^{rs}: Webb) writes M^r: Rhett, to acquaint my son therewith./ It is hardly justifiable in M^{rs}: Webb to think Evil of a man she knows not but by name. but to express her jealousy in such a way, is striking at my character, & in an indirect manner telling the people here, that whatever fair opinion they may have of me, those who know me better things./

It will be needless, S^r., to say to you why I expected to have been remembered by my aunt in her Will; because though you do not know all she has said to me on that score, yet you do know that I had all the reason in the world: all that the word of a person so devotedly religious could give./ And therefore, when from being not only a Legatee but an Executor, my Name is never mention'd but to distinguish between my children; & when father one of them is taken from me to be put into better hands, & you Left your Love should prompt to do something for me that was not intended are seclud from any thing to do therein, I have [about ten words missing] at place, & then the argument is mine./ And to make this good, I will tell you S^r: a truth I should not dare, but that I expect to have it confirm'd by my son, & it is, That he could not when he came to me read a chapter in the Bible./ I must return to my former proof, Ask him, S^r./ Ask him if I have not heard him as a child, & with great patience attended to his repeating a word (it may be) fifty times together to inure his mouth to the proper

pronunciation./ Now S^r: you that he has had from his Infancy all the ordinary means of Learning, (I have heard you say (I think) more than ordinary) & is not this having Lost his time? Losing it where he is now sent for to? Or is there, who will take more care that he does not now, than you have heretofore done?

It is not my design to say more of, or enquire farther into things than may just serve to acquit my self & I shall therefore leave this, with this; & speak a word or two to an accusation of M^r: Webb's; which because in your hearing deserves that notice./ Her words (my Wife writes me) are Madam I intend to send for your son./ I do not approve his spending his time as he used to do, in going on his ffathers Errands & waiting on his Brothers, that he was made a perfect lackey, & sent from one end of the Town to the other, & then to M^r: Thorp's to dinner./ It is I say S^r: besides my purpose to give you trouble more than what the acquitting my self to you makes necessary; & I therefore pass immediately to the accusing part./ I may I think send my son on my Errands without being said why to by any one./

But it is false in fact: (in the sence I mean it is spoke of) I had no Errands to send him on till the Time of my preparing to come hither, & that was rather going with, than being sent by me./ If he came to the house where I was so kindly Entertain'd, he was I dare say always ask'd to meat, & I shall not forget, as kindly Entreated to stay when he made offer of going./ Some times we parted at a different part of the Town, & if at these times he did go home to Eat what he paid for, it might have been put up without being made a complaint of from my Cousin Thorp, or matter of accusation from M^r: Webb/ For waiting on his Brother, I return to my old argument, Ask him./ And I do not in these matters appeal to him, from having tuteur'd him what to say

(for I will not have so much as ask'd him the questions) but in confidence of the truth, & that he will be so just as to say the truth./ But when such things are thought worth the saying, & nothing worse is said it is a negative argument that I am no Ill Father./

One thing more, & I then have answer'd to all that I know is said to my prejudice; & that is, my Son not writing to his aunt./ For this again I appeal to him./ But as it is matter of self accusation, he may be a Little shy in saying all the truth, & therefore I will give you some questions to put to him; & what I would are, If I have not reason'd, if I have scolded, if I have not as it were put the pen in his hand if I did in a Letter to my aunt write these words 'I have ask'd my Son Ned why he does not write to you & I set him to transcribe this to put an opportunity into his hands, & to shew myself blameless on that account; & that he be under no apprehension of my Looking into what he does write, he shall have the sealing & delivery of this himself./ More than this I can't do./ Ask him S^r: if he did not write seal & deliver this very Letter./ And farther if he did not transcribe one of my Letters to my Wife some time after, in which I gave her the history of my Endeavours to prevail on him./ I think more need not be said./

And now S^r: upon the whole./ Will any one that reads this mighty Charge—can you S^r., think but that I might be trusted with my Son? Or if there be other reason, why is it not brought forth? Why must I be suspected as a Knave, & it not be said Wherefore? Why must I DO NOT APPROVE serve instead of all that satisfaction ought to be given a parent in this case: & your authority made use of to supply what is wanting? I should be a worse ffather than I care to own, if I am not as good a ffriend as any my Son has./ I will not suppose better (tho that it were as Easy for me to do as another) be-

cause this will be sufficient for my present purpose; which is to give some reasons why he should not go for England, & consequently why he should remain here./ The first is that he is past age to Improve his fortune in the world./ The second, that he is of an age that calls for the greatest watchfulness overll prying into all his ways./ I chuse & shall confine myself to these two as they affect his temporal & eternal Interest; & which if I can prove are provided for here, he is taken from me not only without reason but against all good reason./ And because I will not crave any suppositions in my favour, I shall attempt to prove in this wise./ My son went to M^r Snell's School, till he would take no more for his schooling./ He there went through all the Rules in course to decimal, & in that (I see) the several branches of mensuration; but in all this he mov'd as a machine without knowing the Laws of its own motion./ But because generals are not so demonstrative, I will Instance in this particular./ I gave him a Bond with 3 or 4 payments made on it, & requier'd to know what remain'd due./ he employ'd himself a day & a half & then with great diffidence brought it & told me, he had never done such a thing./ Now as he who teaches his scholar why 2 & 2 makes 4 does more towards making him a practical Arithmetician, than by Carrying him through all the Rules in Algebra without it; & where-as my Son is ignorant of the rudiments & first principles of things (as if in [word gone], it may be granted) I may without assuming to myself say, I am a good as well as only master for him./ So far forth (I mean) as I conceive his Circumstances in the world make necessary./ For the remaining part Viz his being taught to improve his fortune in the world he is I say past age to Learn of any but my self, & it will not I think be said but I can teach him./ I could, & in such a manner as he might know

how to improve his fortune by seeing how it was improv'd./ Add to this that it does not require so much skill to Trade here & the advantage is greater & Less precarious./ As an argument of the Latter, I need only tell you that the Statute Interest is 10 p Ct: p annum./ I have my Eye on what may be objected to this, but it is Endless to answer people's may be's

For the second reason, I shall only say the Snares & Temptations are not so many or great here, & a mans ways cannot be hid./ A parent can correct as well as advise; can interpose with his authority when need is, which it is odds but at one or other there will be occasion for whither my son is going./

This Little shall suffice for this particular, because any ones thoughts will suggest much more./ I am not so fond of any of my children but I could part with them, & for ever, for their good but if I could give what my son ned has given him, I would not part with them for all the promises of riches & honour: not only as I should fear from having their Innocence exposed, as that I make a huge difference between hearing they do well, & seeing it./ And now S^r: if Evil should come of this./ If the removing my son out of harm's way should chance to be putting him into it; will the Innocency of M^r: Webb's intentions satisfie me any thing for the Loss of my child? I may then take him./ Must take him./ And for this reason if none other, I should have been consulted./

I DO NOT APPROVE, does not at all convince my reason & I should (I think) have kept my son 'till she had approv'd his Being here, if you had not come into her assistance./ I once gave him up to your Tears & I now send him in obedience to your command./ This I hope you will remember

As I do not know how far my aunt was Left to her own

sentiments in cancelling that will she occasionally us'd to bid me hope from, I will not adventure to speak more particularly than I have done./ Only I have that reverence for her memory that I could think any thing rather than she meant to deceive, or that she did not account a promise of this sort an indispensable obligation upon her./ I think I saw her once in this circumstance when you ask'd why she would Leave such a one as she said./ Nothing happens of chance & with that I shall close all I have said./ My wife S^r: tells me that in a conference between you (at which M^r: Webb assisted) you was so good to promise her £200./ And you write me that you will pay my children's Legacy; for which I thank you on my Knees./ The conditions I understand are, that you be no more solicited, & that my wife goes for Carolina./ I have given directions for the Latter & as an Earnest that I mean to perform the former I will not so much as say how much I need it./ I have given my wife power to receive it; & such (I think) as is to all intents needful./ If it should want of form my hand to this shall be as to an obligation of any kind./ My children's Legacy cannot be ask'd of you, & if you please to pay what you are not oblig'd, what more hurt can there be than your Losing the Interest money./ I wish this Letter was not so Long: but what I have been speaking to is of great concernment to me, & I have in some things denied my self./ I pray god bless you./ My children join in presenting our duty & craving your blessing./ I am
Pater June 1727
☞ my Son Ned./

**ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT
OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTH
CAROLINA, 1692-1700.**

By A. S. SALLEY, Jr.

[Most of the records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina (1670-1776) are now kept in the office of the Judge of Probate of Charleston County. Many of the original wills and administration papers were formerly filed there also, but most of these were lost during the State's Rights War and the Reconstruction nightmare. Many records were scattered and some irretrievably lost, but the bulk of them are extant and in that office. During the provincial period the Governor of the Province was Ordinary also, his full title being: "Captain-General, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Province of South Carolina and Ordinary for the same."

The earliest records of the Court of Ordinary were kept in books containing miscellaneous records, but in 1692 a separate volume was given to the records of the Court of Ordinary. This book became mutilated and was rebound many years ago, and the pages were mixed up, and some loose pages of some other volumes were carelessly bound into it and the pagination of the whole volume changed to suit the order, or rather lack of it, produced by the injected pages. The numbers in parentheses after each abstract refer to the renumbered pages of the volume which originally contained only the records of the Court of Ordinary from 1692 to 1700.]

July 20, 1692, Abraham Waight, of the province of Carolina deeded to his son, Abraham Waight, a negro woman named Moll in place of a woman named Rose which had

been bequeathed to him by his aunt, Sarah Waight, late of Carolina, deceased: Witnesses: Richard Baker and John Ladson. (Page 1.)

January 13, 1692-93, Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson, guardians of Shenasan Hill, orphan of Thomas Hill, deceased, entered caveat in behalf of the said orphan to all of the estate of Thomas Hill, late of Carolina, deceased, and asked for letters of administration as next of kin. (Page 2.)

January 15, 1692-93, Mrs. Rachel Sullivan, widow, entered caveat to the personal estate of John Sullivan, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Ibid.)

January 25, 1692-93, Mrs. Anne Cartrite, widow, entered caveat to the personal estate of Hugh Cartrite, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Ibid.)

March 8, 1692-93, Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson renounced, as guardians of Shenasan Hill, administratorship of the estate of Thomas Hill, deceased, in discharge of the caveat previously entered for that purpose. (Ibid.)

June 6, 1693, Philip Mullins, gentleman, entered caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration as principal creditor to the amount of £165. (Ibid.)

June 28, 1693, Ralph Williamson entered his caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £80. (Ibid.)

June 28, 1693, Christopher Linkley entered caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £30. (Ibid.)

The same day James Moore, Esq., entered his caveat on the same estate and asked for letters of administration for £75. (Ibid.)

July 30, 1694, Francis Fidling entered his caveat to the estate of Richard Phillips, deceased, and prayed for let-

ters of administration for £40. due on a bond. (Page 2.)
 October 6, 1694, John Boyd, Esq., entered his caveat to the estate of Daniel Albert, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £60. due for funeral charges. (Page 2.)

March 10, 1694-95, Mrs. Mary Capers, widow, relict of Richard Capers, late of the Province, deceased, entered caveat to the estate of her said deceased husband and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 2.)

April 17, 1695, Christopher Linkley, of Charles Town, entered caveat to the estate of John Meeke, carpenter, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 2.)

May 27, 1695, Mrs. Elizabeth Schenckings, widow, entered caveat to the estate of her son, Bernard Schenckings, son of her deceased husband, Bernard Schenckings, Esq., and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

May 31, 1695, William Smith, Esq., entered caveat to the estate of Bernard Schenckings, deceased, son of Bernard Schenckings, Esq., late of the Province, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration in right of his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, eldest daughter of said Bernard Schenckings, Esq. (Page 3.)

September 9, 1695, William Williams entered caveat to the estate of Richard ———, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

September 16, 1695, notice was given to persons desiring to take out warrants for lands at Sewee that they must notify Sir Nathaniel Johnson. (Page 3.)

March 30, 1696, Mr. Seabrook entered a caveat to the estate of Martin Cobb, late of Colleton County, and asked for letters of administration. (Page 3.)

November 12, 1696, Mrs. Eleanor Barliroun entered a caveat to the estate of Mr. Barliroun, deceased, late of Berkeley County. (Page 3.)

ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF THE COURT OF ORDINARY 167

May 10, 1697, Mrs. Margaret Leveinole entered a caveat to the estate of her husband Robert Leverage, deceased. (Page 3.)

June 4, 1697, Walter Snookley entered a caveat to the estate of Robert Leveinole. (Page 3.)

October 23, 1697, Jane Willson, wife of Rafe Willson, entered a caveat to the estate of Philip Mulling, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £150.

January 25, 1697 (1698, new style), Joanna Cole, wife of Robert Cole, deceased, entered a caveat to the estate of said Robert and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

March 22, 1697-98, John Williamson entered caveat to the estate of Isaac Morris and Margaret Morris, alias Copias, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 4.)

June 25, 1695, Mrs. Barker, in behalf of her husband, Thomas Barker, entered a caveat to the estate of Jane Futthy and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 4.)

March 6, 1698-99, Capt. Thomas Mann in behalf of himself and brother entered caveat to the estate of Joseph Ride, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

March, 6, 1698-99, Landgrave Joseph Morton, as administrator of the estate of John Morton, Esq., entered caveat to the estate of Joseph Ride, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

March 9, 1698-99, James Stanyarne entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

September 8, 1699, Capt. Thomas Foster entered caveat to the estate of ——— Young and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 21, 1699, Henry Wigington entered a caveat to the estate of ——— Harwood, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 24, 1699, Alice Burgo, executrix, Dove Williamson and Abram Eve entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

The same day Capt. Thomas Foster entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

December 7, 1699, Madam Sarah Rhett entered caveat for the guardianship of Mr. Thomas Armory against all persons. (Page 5.)

March 22, 1699-1700, Dr. Henry Bolt entered caveat to the estate of Richard Frampton, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. The same day he entered a caveat for guardianship of Richard and Mary Frampton, children and orphans of said Richard. (Page 5.)

June 20, 1700, Benjamin Lamboll, one of the executors of ——— Greatbeach, for himself and the other executors, entered a caveat to the estate of Robert Cole, deceased, for £10. and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 18, 1692, Governor Ludwell appointed Peter Le Salle, Isaac Callibeauff, Jeremy Cataneau, Jonas Bonnett and Noah Royer, appraisers of the estate of Pierre Berteran, with instructions to make an inventory thereof. (Page 10¹.)

October 26, 1692, Mrs. Honoria Lawson, widow, relict and administratrix of Anthony Lawson, deceased, Jonathan Amory and Richard Capers, gentleman, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. conditioned for the faithful and proper administration of the said estate by the said Honoria. Witness: J. Hobson. (Page 11.)

The same day Governor Ludwell granted letters of administration on the said estate of Anthony Lawson to

¹Pages 6, 7 and 8 blank. Will of Pierre Bertrand, recorded on pp. 9-10, is printed in full in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*, No. 10, pp. 34-37.

Mrs. Honoria Lawson. (Page 13².)

The same day Governor Ludwell directed Richard Capers, Anthony Shory, Charles Basden, John Lovell and William Smith to make an inventory and appraisement of the sald estate. (Page 13.)

January 20, 1689-90, John Mortimor, of Antigua, merchant, acknowledged the receipt of certain goods purchased from Josias DuPre and mentioned on an invoice then submitted by said DuPre. Witnesses: John Meader, John Lovell and Jacques DuPre, who made an affidavit to that effect before Governor Ludwell. Recorded by J. Hobson, December 3, 1692. (Pages 14-15.)

October 14. 1692, Anne Bertrand, of Berkeley County, widow, and executrix of Peter Bertrand, deceased, executed a power of attorney to her "Brother Gabriell Riboleau of Berkley County Cooper." Witnesses: Jonas Bonhoste, Noa Roye and Le Large. Proved before Wm. Smith by oath of Jonas Bonhoste and Noah Roger, February 28, 1693-94. Recorded the same day by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 16)

Will of "Holland Axtell of Carolina Landgrave", made December 17, 1691, and proved before Governor Ludwell, May 4, 1692, gave mother, Rebecca Axtell, a negro man, named Guy, an Indian boy, named Nero, and all his cattle, horses and ready money not otherwise bequeathed; brother-in-law, John Alexander, a diamond ring; brother-in-law, Francis Turgis, two cows, and two calves, his white mare, called Jenny, and her colt, and a silver medal of Olivers Putnor; sister, Ann Alexander, four silver salt cellers; sister, Mary Cuthbert, £5 to buy a ring; Thomas Graves, a cow and calf and a pocket pistol and a hone. Witnesses: B. Waring, Elizabeth Waring and John Stevens. (Page 17.)

²Page 12 blank.

The will of Pierre Perdriau, written in French. (Page 18.³)

January 10, 1692 (1693, new style), Sarah Hill, widow and administratrix of Thomas Hill, deceased, and Francis Fidling, victualler, and Findla Martin, victualler, gave bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for the faithful execution of the trust of administratrix on the estate of said Thomas Hill. (Page 19.)

November 9, 1692, John Burden, and Edward Broughton, Secretary of the Council of Jamaica, certified that William Prince, master of the sloop Diamond, belonged to subjects of England and requested that he be treated courteously wherever he should go and that he be admitted to any port upon the payment of the customs dues. (Page 20.)

April 27, 1683, Henry Sweeting acknowledged receipt of sundry goods and commodities to the value of £150. 6s. 8d., sterling, first cost as they came out of England, from Gyles Russell, which he agreed to sell in New England. Witnesses: Samuel Atkins and Edward Mayo. Proved by affidavit of Samuel Atkins, before William Dunlop, May 23, 1688. (Page 21.)

February 24, 1692 (1693, N. S.), Governor Ludwell granted letters of administration to Rachel Sullivan, widow of John Sullivan, deceased, on the estate of said John Sullivan. At the same time he directed Thomas Gudgerfield, James Hulbert, John Mell, Thomas Dalton and Burnaby Bull to make an inventory and appraisement of the said estate. (Page 22.)

On the same day Mrs. Rachel Sullivan, James Hulbert and Thomas Rose executed their bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Sullivan's faithful performance of the trust of executrix.

³As this will has been published in full, with a translation thereof, in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*, No. 10 (1903), pp. 41-45, no abstract is given here.

February 10, 1692 (1693), John Clapp, of the city of New York, gentleman, appointed his friend, Jonathan Amory "of Ashley River In the Province of South Carolina Gentleman", his attorney to sue and recover for him the debts due him in South Carolina and to give possession to Mrs. Jane Cliff of the plantation which he had sold her. Witnesses: William Day and Richard Phillip. Proved by William Day, before Governor Smith, May 4, 1692. Recorded by Paul Grimbail, Secretary, April 12, 1694.

In obedience to a warrant of appraisement from the governor bearing date January 3, 1692-93, Jacques Le Serurier, Henry Le Noble and P. la Salle submitted an inventory of the estate of Peter Perdriau, January 30, 1692-93. (Pages 24-25.)

John Pole, in a letter to John Ireland, dated "Bosten: 16 aug^t. 1692", tells him that being master of the "Ketch Mary" he hopes he will endeavor to make the best improvements he can for the advantage of all concerned; that when he arrives at Providence to be sure to settle at the best rate he can command and hasten for Carolina and from thence to Providence again or elsewhere with pork and beef and mind that he purchase three or four good negroes; that if money is convenient to remit some; that if he meets with an opportunity to sell the ketch to do so, &c. &c.—a power of attorney. (Page 26.)

March 10, 1692-93, Mrs. Sarah Hill, administratrix of the estate of Thomas Hill, deceased, Daniel Bullman and John Young, executed their bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Hill's faithful execution of the trust of administratrix. Witnesses: Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson. (Page 27.)

March 9, 1692-93, Governor Ludwell granted Mrs. Sarah Hill letters of administration on the estate of Thomas Hill, her deceased husband.

At the same time he appointed William White, John Miles, Richard Butler, Leonard Hiskman and George Bentlett appraisers thereof, directing them to make an inventory of the same. (Page 28.)

March 31, 1693, Thomas Elmes, administrator with the will annexed of Job Bishop, planter, deceased, Thomas Rose and Nicholas Marden, victualler, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for the faithful execution by Elmes of the trust of administrator of said estate. (Page 29.)

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

HISTORICAL NOTES.

BETTS.— On the golf links at the Charleston Country Club (formerly Belvidere, the plantation of one of the branches of the Shubrick family) there is a solitary tombstone bearing the following inscription:

In / Memory of / David B. Betts, / at native of New York who / was
shot at Charlestown by / Accident Dec'. 26th 1796 aged / 18 Years 7
months & 2 Days.—/ [Quotation.]

DR. HENRY WOODWARD.— The following warrant, which is recorded in the warrant book for 1672–1692 (in the custody of the Historical Commission of South Carolina), furnishes evidence of the fact that Dr. Henry Woodward, of whom an account was published in the January issue of this magazine, had had a wife previously to his marriage with Mrs. Mary (Godfrey) Browne:

you are to admeasure and Lay out for Henry woodward gen^l. in y^e
Right of him Selfe and of Margaret his wife two hundred and fiftye
acres af Land in Some place not yet Laid out or marked to be Laid
out for any other person or use and if y^e same happen upon any Nav-
igable River or Rivers Capable to be maid Navigable you are to allow
only y^e fifth part of the Debt thereof by the water side and a Certifi-
cate fully specifying the bounds and sittuation thereof you are to returne
to us with all Convenient speed dated

y ^e 3 ^d Jan ^y 1677	}	Joseph West
To Cap ^t : Maurie Mathews	}	Richard Conant John Godfrey
Surveyr generall		Steven Bull

RICHARDSON.— A great deal of erroneous matter has been put into print about Gen. Richard Richardson and his decendants. The following legal opinion, which is now in the hands of Probate Judge Thomas E. Richardson, of Sumter, gives a few facts about the general and his children:

Case

Richard Richardson died leaving six sons and 3 Daughters, and by his last Will bearing date September 2^d. 1780 he gives to each of his Chil-

dren Ten Negroes, and orders the surplus Negroes to be equally divided among all his Children- By a Clause of his Will he gives to his sons John Peter Charles and Thomas all the rest and residue of his Lands, and in Case of the Death of either of the three last mentioned sons then his part shall descend to the surviving ones- Thomas the youngest son & child died under age-

(Qure) Should his Propotion of the Personal Property descend to John Peter and Charles, or to all his Brothers and sisters equally-

(Answer) I have carefully and seriously considered this Qure and am of oppinion that Toms Propotion ought to be divided among all his surviving Brothers and sisters agreeable to his Testators Will, and by the Statute of distributions M^r. Mathew Moore is entitled to an equal part of the property he having married the Issue of one of the Sisters-

Isaac Motte Dart

Charleston Jan^y.. 26th. 1793-

HORSE RACING DURING THE REVOLUTION.— The following letter, somewhat mutilated, was found among the Harleston papers presented to the Society a few years ago by Mr. John Harleston:

Addressed:

Isaac Harleston Esq^r

Major 6th Reg^t—

Dear Sir:

I have seen Fenwicke and am sorry to inform you that I dont believe he will run the Match at any rate, he ses he is very sure it cant possibly be done with secrecy & is loth to incur the [undecipherable word] of the publick and would be glad we would draw the race, he ses many of friends have advised him not to Run [undecipherable word] the trouble you have had & he at last One if we insisted on it he would run the Saturday after the time appointed, if its agreeable to you I will draw the Race I am persuaded we shal be blam'd if its out) I have not a copy of H & G about me will send it you 7th first opportunity—

I am Sir wth reg^d your H^l Sv^t

[Roger Parker or Peter—badly mutilated] Saunders

TAYLOR.— The following additions and corrections are offered to the Taylor genealogy published in the last issue of this magazine:

William Jesse Taylor (37) was born April 20, 1806; married, first, May 29, 1833, Alexina Jessie Muir and,

second, April 4, 1861, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton. His eldest children, not given in the genealogy, were John, born March 20, 1834; died April 7, 1835, and William J. Muir, born August 29, 1835, and died September 11, 1836.

Henry Pendleton Taylor (13) was a colonel not a major (See page 101).

Elizabeth Willoughby Taylor (61) was born June 1, 1819; married, April 14, 1836, Dr. Alexander Leroy Moore; died September 29, 1873.

Mary Norwood Taylor (64) was born October 19, 1827, and died October 14, 1902.

Edward Fisher Taylor (59) died in 1862, not in 1855. He was a Confederate soldier at the time of his death.

Benjamin Franklin Taylor (16) and Sally Webb Coles were married at Woodville, not Enniscorthy.

Virginia Taylor (71) was born August 17, 1824, not 1823.

Thomas Taylor (72) was born February 11, 1826, not 1824.

Sally Coles Taylor (73) was born March 15, 1827, not 1825.

Anne Wyche Taylor (74) was born July 20, 1828, not 1827.

Rebecca Taylor (76) was born April 15, 1831; died September 7, 1850.

Witten Taylor (103) was born in 1821; married, first, — Holt, and, second, Mrs. Sarah Talliaferro Bates, and James Hunt Taylor (29) had no daughter named Sarah Talliaferro (See 104, page 106). His issue should have been given in the following order: I. Witten, II. James H., III. Eleanor, IV. Columbia, V. Susan, VI. John, VII. Chesnut, VIII. Benjamin Franklin, IX. Elizabeth, X. William Alexander.

George Taylor (115) was born July 24, 1838, and died May 20, 1873.

Helen Muir Taylor (116) was born March 23, 1837, and married January 26, 1858.

William Jesse Taylor (117) was born July 24, 1840, married January 18, 1869, and died February 15, 1880.

Alexina Jessie Taylor (118) was born May 10, 1842, and married June 16, 1868.

James Taylor (119) was born September 10, 1845, and was killed at Gaines's Mill June 27, 1862.

Flora Taylor (120) was born April 10, 1844, and died December 12, 1879.

The issue of William Henry Taylor (49) should have been given in the following order:

- I. William Henry Taylor (131) married Elizabeth Powell; died 1878.
- II. Mary Jane Taylor (129) married Albert S. Elmore.
- III. Sally Maria Taylor (130).
- IV. Thomas Taylor (132).
- V. Hails Taylor (135) married, in 1864, Julia Goodwyn.
- VI. George Washington Taylor (133).
- VII. Albert James Taylor (134) born in 1846, married, in 1873, Kate Tilghman.
- VIII. Elmore Taylor (136), born in 1849; married Mrs. Kate Redmond; died in 1894.

Thomas Taylor (137) died unmarried in Texas in 1897.

Edward Fisher Taylor (142) was born June 16, 1845, not May 25, 1847.

Heyward Trezevant Taylor (143) was born May 16, 1847, not May 25, 1847. He married Cora A. Spinks.

Thomas Taylor (72) was born February 11, 1826, not 1824.

Grace Elmore Taylor (150) was born June 30, 1864, and died in 1866.

Thomas Taylor (151) was born October 2, 1866.

George Taylor (115) married, at Mobile, Ala., April 10, 1860, Rebecca G. Wycoff.

Alexina Jessie (not Jesse) Taylor (185) married — Waldron.

Mary Gardner Taylor (186) married, first, — Franklin, of Columbus, Miss., who died and she married, second, in 1906, Hugh S. Hairston.

No. 209 should be George Margaretta (not Metcalf) Taylor.

Julius Heyward Taylor (155) was born August 8, 1877. The correct date is given on page 112 but a wrong date is given on page 118.

NECROLOGY.

REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., LL. D., a member and a curator of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence 21 New Street, Charleston, shortly after 11 o'clock Sunday night, April 7, 1907, in the 78th year of his age.

Dr. Johnson had been very ill for some time prior to his death, his health having been broken more than a year ago. For a week or more he had been at the point of death, and, while he had rallied several times, little hope of his ultimate recovery from his sickness was entertained, and in the afternoon before his death, when the congregation had assembled at St. Philip's Church for the afternoon service, the rector, the Rev. S. Cary Beckwith, notified the congregation by telephone that there would be no service, as he was at the bedside of Dr. Johnson, who was dying.

For thirty-four years Dr. Johnson was rector of St. Philip's Church, where he had been baptized, confirmed and ordained. About a year before his death, on account of his failing health, it became impossible for him to discharge the arduous duties devolving upon him and he was made rector emeritus, the Rev. S. Cary Beckwith being made rector. Dr. Johnson did not cease to take an interest in the affairs of the congregation when he became rector emeritus, but did all in his power to assist in ministering to the parishioners. For many years he had been president of the standing committee of the diocese, and had attended a meeting of this committee, over which he presided, in Columbia, S. C., on March 15, 1907.

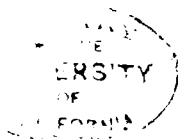
Dr. Johnson's father was Joseph Johnson, M. D., the author of *Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution* (Charleston 1851); his grandfather was William Johnson, one of the Revolutionary patriots of "Liberty Tree" fame and an exile to St. Augustine, and Justice William Johnson, of the United States Supreme Court and author of a biography of Gen. Nathanael Greene, was his uncle. Dr. Johnson was also a cousin of the late Gen. Edward McCrady, the distinguished historian, who was a great-grandson of William Johnson, the Revolutionary patriot.

Dr. Johnson was the youngest of his father's sons and was born in Charleston, December 25, 1829. He received an academic education at the school of Mr. Christopher Coats, and then engaged in professional and active life as a civil engineer. During ten years of such occupation he was employed in the surveys and construction of railroads, water-works, etc., preparing and publishing under the patronage of the State a large map of South Carolina, considered to be the best of the time (1853) and for many years thereafter. A fondness for letters and study determined him to spend the sessions of 1858-1860 at the University of Virginia. There he won the honors of a gold medal for the best contribution to the University magazine, and also the valedictory of the Jefferson Society. He decided later to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church and began such preparation, and was a student at Camden, S. C., under the direction of Bishop Thomas F. Davis when the war broke out. He joined the Confederate army and passed through the grades of lieutenant, captain and major of engineers, while performing active service at Savannah, Wilmington and Charleston. He was twice wounded at Fort Sumter, where he did duty as engineer in charge during fifteen

months of its severest bombardment. Gen. Beauregard has said that to Major Johnson was due the masterly defence of Fort Sumter. He took part later in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, N. C., and was paroled as senior officer of engineers at the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C. In January, 1866, he was ordained to the ministry and assumed charge of Grace Church, Camden. In 1871 he returned to Charleston to become assistant minister of St. Philip's, Bishop Howe being the rector. He was made rector the year following. He was repeatedly elected to the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. In July, 1890, he published a work of great historical and technical importance: *The Defence of Charleston Harbor, Including Fort Sumter and Adjacent Islands*. This book received high commendation from the best literary and military critics, and has passed through two editions.

In the summer of 1891 the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by the trustees of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and a few years later the College of Charleston conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.

Dr. Johnson married, December 20, 1865, Floride Cante, of Camden, who, together with the following children, survives him: Mrs. Stanhope Sams, of Columbia; Mrs. J. C. Bissell, of Charleston, Mrs. I. G. Ball, of Charleston; Rev. J. W. C. Johnson, of Birmingham, Ala.; Robert P. Johnson, student of divinity at the University of the South, Sewanee; Joseph Johnson, of Jackson, Miss.; Henry M. Johnson, of Savannah Ga., and Francis B. Johnson, M. D.



The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VIII.

OCTOBER, 1907.

No. 4

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the July number.)

[39]

Valley forge camp 1st June 1778

dear Sir

I have received your late obliging favor, and return you my very sincere thanks for it—if there is some thing to be prais'd in our late retreat, it is much more owing to the intelligence and exertions of the officers, to the spirit and good order of the soldiers I had the honor to command than to any merit of my own—our detachment was a fine one, and with such officers and men as I had that day, I schall willingly meet the best english troops upon equal terms—there was already¹ spent among them a pride, a confidence an *esprit de corps* as could distinguish the best part of a veteran army.

whatever you think proper, my dear Sir, I heartily approve—therefore I have no objections to your keeping my west indian proposition as long as you please—but as we do'nt intend to go to philadelphia, when the ennemy will evacuate it, and I am myself intrusted with the care of leading a division of the army, I beg you would write me fully your sentiments about that

affair, and also the reasons of detaining the proposal, which you have promis'd to communicate to me—General Connway must be in york town by this time—he wants to get some kind of certificate from Congress and has wrote me upon the subject—you know my sentiments of some parts of his life, which remain fixed in my mind—but gnl connway is an officer in the french service, a gentleman of bravery and talents, and I ca'n't refuse to my own feelings to beg you would mention to Congress that I have wrote to you in his behalf. I do not believe they will deny some lines to him.

be so good as to ask to Ms Richard h. Lee when is the first paquet to set out, when the second & &c—I am extremely obliged to you for the french papers which I will send back by the first opportunity—whenever you will forward others to me they'll be very wellcome—I instantly beg you would let me know if M^r carmichale is upon this continent, and when he is expected in Congress

with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r deLafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

1 June 1778 Rec^d 3^d—

[40]

Valley forge Camp 4th june 1778

dear Sir

I have received your favor of the 31st may and I am very sorry that I have not in my hands the candid account of the late enterprize from the ennemy printed in philadelphia by theyr directions. however if it is at head quarters I have desir'd the general's family to send it to you—all is Lye and a gross one since the beginning till the end.

I do not know if your friend Gnl *grant* is under arrest, but I know with all certainty that this affair has put him under a great disgrace from his Generals *howe* and *Clinton*—it is true to say that if that part of the surrounding Column which he had the Command of had not been so doubtfull, cautious, and found of *reconnoitring* every small object we did present to them, then I was likely to open my way with the bayonnet, and therefore to loose many men of a very valuable detachment before being safe—Gⁿ *washington* as it appears by his letter did not know then if Gⁿ *howe* was out—but we are now informed without the least doubt that all the Men fit to march, all the generals, and among them Sir henry Clinton, Sir william *howe* and even his brother admiral Lord *howe* were in my Rear or in my front.

be so good, my dear Sir, as to let me know when does your second packet go to france—for I imagine that you send copies of the same letters and the same accounts by several vessels—then I will send to M^r Richard h. *Lee* a parcel of letters for my family.

I am in a great impatience to see M^r *carmichale* the Secretary of the ambassade whom you had in paris—that gentleman I understand is arriv'd with the transports of cloathes—I hope those new cloathes will be once regimentally and uniformly distributed—give me leave to recommend once more to you the affair of colonel *Armand*—I wish also very ardently that a commission of major be conferred to M^r *tousard* who is indeed a very deserving gentleman—if congress was to make a present to our indians of vermillon, looking glasses, pipes, cloathes &c. it would have a fine effect.

gnl m^r *intoch* having Represented to me the necessity of having french gentlemen with him for settling the minds of the too much injur'd indians, I have engag'd four to follow him, who I think will be very useful

rangement be so good as to give me notice of it.
I hear gⁿl Connway comes again into the service but I do not believe it.

with the warmest affection and highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir Your most obedient servant
the M^{de} Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
4 June 1778 Recd. 5th—

[41]

Valley forge cam 5th june 1778

dear Sir
inclos'd I have the honor to send you a letter for Congress which I beg you would present to them, and

for to pay M^r Laurens *president of Congress* of 7000 dollars for which I am indebted to him.

I understand by your Letter that the sum in your hands is a considerable one—the Remains I will be extremely obliged to you to send me as soon as possible—I do'n't doubt but that M^r Raimbeau has wrote to you by many opportunities—but if by a accident which I can not believe you had not yet heard from him, and if you have no Objection to advance me 7000 dollars when you have the fund in your hands, I'll be much obliged to you to have them pay'd, and till the letter of M^r Raimbeau arrives you will keep an account of whatever interests you'll think proper— however I dare say I am certain that I may now dispose of the monney.

there is nothing new in camp but that the 20th of last month all the english army made an attempt upon a detachment from this of gⁿl washington in which they did not succeed—we have all reasons to believe that *philadelphia* will be *ours* before long

be so good as to present my compliments to your family, gⁿl howe, gⁿl moultrie, Ms ruttlege, ms m^{queen} and his family and all my friends of charlestown

with the most sincere Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir your most obedient servant
the M^r deLafayette

Endorsed by Henry Laurens: Marquis delafayette
4 June 1778
Recd. 9th—

recommmend to theyr most particular attention—the Case of the late M^{or} Moriss is not a common one, and it is not only because I'll alwaïs stand the advocate and friend of any brave soldier, but also out of a particular conviction of what his country is indebted for to him, that I am so sanguine upon that matter—I beg you would let me know the answer they will be pleas'd to make, for I do'nt doubt but that an answer whatsoever will be granted, tho' I have receiv'd none for some of my letters.

I hope the arrangement of the Army will soon come to us, as with it this of C^{ol} Armand, with the Greatest Regard and warmest friendship I have the honor to be

Dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r deLafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
5 June 1778—

[42]

Valley forge Camp 7th june 1778

dear Sir

I beg that you would be so good as to trouble the h^{onbl} Congress with a new request of mine, which I am much Concern'd for—the ch^{valier} de *Cambray* who now waits on Congress brings me letters from several of my most intimate friends, where he is particularly reccommended to me—that Gentleman has also a letter from doctor franklin, and a certificate of some services he had the happiness of Rendering to the state of North Carolina—he will expose himself to you his services and his pretensions—I schall confine myself in assuring you that any thing which will be done for him I'll take as a particular favor—I make a Rule for me of Reccommanding any french gentleman who desires me to do so, and whom I think worthy of the attention of Congress—

but M^r de *Cambray* is one of those whom I owe to my friends and my feelings to be very particular upon.

with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant

the M^r de Lafayette

the honorable the President of Congress

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

7 June 1778

Rec^d 8th..

[43]

Addressed:

private

to

the honorable Colonel henry Laurens esq.
pres. of Congress

at

York town

Camp at valley forge 7th June 1778

dear Sir

I have Receiv'd yesterday night the letters you have been so kind as to forward to me, and also your favor concerning g^{nl} connway—as C^l^{ol} john Laurens came just after to my quarters, I communicated it to him, and left the letters for his perusal.

gnl connway seems act a very mad part—I do'nt understand how he can always work against himself—but such is his head—be certain my dear sir that my ideas upon the last affair concerning you are as clear as your own may be, and that his conduct will be disavowed by any countryman or stranger who will know how matters stand—I have long ago oppened with you so much of my heart concerning that gentleman, as will render useless a longer staying upon his subject—

C^l^{ol} gouvion is just coming from the indians—that gentleman has been of a greater use to America among

them than it is possible to say—it is uncommon to join a greater modesty, to greater science, more agreeable [word blotted out] and more profound parts as an officer and gentleman—I very ardently wish that a commission of major be given to Ms tousard, and that the affair of Colonel Armand could be finish'd.

inclosed I have the honor to send you a letter for ms Le Chevalier de cambray, the gentleman who has given you the paquet coming from france—I Reccommend that officer to your most particular kindness—he is directed to me by intimate friends of mine, whom I ardently want to oblige, and I beg as a friend, that you would give as much weight as possible to my public leters in his favor which I take the liberty to join here—I desire to be useful to him, and that himself and my friends may know the effect of my sollicitations in his behalf at theyr Reccommandation with the most sincere friendship and Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

7th June 1778

Rec^d 8th—

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

[Continued from the July number.]

[22]

[ROBERT WILLIAMS, JR. TO HENRY LAURENS.]

Addressed: To
 Henry Laurens Esq^r.
 President of the Congress.

Sir

I was just now summoned to attend the Congress, at 1 O'Clock, but as I have had the fever last Night, and am now very sick at my Stomach, I hope my attendance, at the time appointed, will be dispensed with; and the rather, as my indifferent state of health for some months past, totally disqualifies me, at this season of the year, for the discharge of the duty, which I understand, is the Object of the Summons.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,

Your most Obed^t. Serv^t.

Robert Williams Jun^r.¹

1 O'Clock, tuesday 6th

June 1775.

Henry Laurens Esq^r.

¹ Robert Williams, Jr., was commissioned to practice law in Charles Town, March 26, 1753; married, January 1, 1755, Elizabeth, the youngest of the five daughters of David Hext (See issue of this magazine for January, 1905), who dying in November, 1769, he married, February 7, 1771, just after his return from a visit to England, Anne, daughter of William and Grace (Hext) Roper and niece of his first wife. (See *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors*.)

[23]

[TABULATION OF BALLOTS FOR CAPTAINS.¹]

B. Elliott.....	{	140
C C. Pinckney ..	1 {	
W Cattell	{	135
F Marion.....	1 {	135
D Horry	{	
P Horry.....	1 {	131
A M'Donald.....		130
T Lynch.....		125
W Scott.....		119
J Barnwell.....		115
N Eveleigh 1....	{	
James M'Donald.	{	114
I Harleston.....		102
Tho Pinckney.....		98
Francis Huger.....		97
W ^m - Mason.....		96
Ed Hyrne		89
Roger Saunders.....		88
B Cattell.....		72
Charles Motte.....		65

[24]

[REV. WILLIAM TENNENT TO HENRY LAURENS.]

Addressed: To
The Honb^{le}-
The Chairman of the gen^l: Committee

M^r- Tennents respectfull Compl^t- to the [break] Henry

¹ On the 12th of June, 1775, the Provincial Congress elected officers for the three regiments of regulars which the Congress had just determined to raise. This tabulation of the vote for captains for the 1st and 2nd regiments is interesting, as it shows that the officers took rank according to the vote they received. Thus Capt. C. C. Pinckney became the senior captain followed by Barnard Elliott, Francis Marion, William Cattell, Peter Horry, Daniel Horry, Adam McDonald, and so on.

Laurence—takes the Liberty to hint to [break] that last Ev'ning he saw a Proclamation from the gen^l Congress of a Fast on the 20th: Ins^t: and submitts the propriety of calling a gen^l. Comm^c— this Ev'ning—as the time is far elapsed and the Com^c. of Intelligence are obliged to send off Dispatches tomorrow Morn^c— to ev'ry part of the Province.

Sunday Morn^c— 7 °—Clock

Endorsed: Tennents

[25]

[MICHAEL MUCKENFUSS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 15—1775. Received of M^r—Drayton the sums of eighty and forty five pounds for carry expresses for the Committee of Intelligence to Col. Richardson, Camden & Col. Neyle & the Southern Districts of Purysburgh.

Michael Muckenfuss

[26]

[RESOLUTIONS REGARDING NON-ASSOCIATIONISTS.]

In Provincial Congress, 19th June, 1775.

Resolved, That every Person having violated or *refused Obedience to the Authority of the Provincial Congress*, shall, by the Com^c. of the District or Parish in which such offender resides, be questioned relative thereto, and upon due Conviction of either of the offences aforesaid, and continuing contumacious, such Person shall, by such Com^c be declared and advertised, as an Enemy to the Liberties of America, and an Object for the Resentment of the Public: And that the said Com^c shall be supported in so doing

A true Copy

Pet^r. Timothy, Secr^y

In Gen^l. Committee 19th July 1775.

Resolved, That this Com^c. will proceed according to

the Direction of the Provincial Congress in their Resolve of the 22d of June last, respecting Persons refusing to sign the Association.

[27]

[GOVERNOR CAMPBELL TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.¹]

Gentlemen

I know of no Representatives of the People of this province except those constitutionally convened in the General Assembly and am incompetent to Judge of the disputes which at present unhappily subsist between Great Britain and the American Colonies.

It is impossible during the short interval since my arrival that I should have acquired such a knowledge of the state of the Province as to be at present able to make any representation thereupon to his Majesty but you may be assured no representations shall be ever made by me but what shall be strictly consistent with truth and with an earnest endeavour to promote the real happiness and prosperity of the Province.

21st June 1775— (Signed) William Campbell

Endorsed: W^m. Campbell

21st. June 1775—

[28]

[THE COMMONS HOUSE TO GOVERNOR CAMPBELL.²]

May it please your Excellency

When we applied to your Excellency for leave to Adjourn it was because we foresaw that we should continue wasting our time without a possibility of rendering any Effectual service to his Majesty or to our Constitu-

¹Copy.

² This copy of the reply of the Commons House of Assembly to Governor Campbells message of August 15, 1775, is in Timothy's handwriting while the endorsement thereon is in the handwriting of Henry Laurens. The reply was made on the 18th day of August.

ents, & we are sorry now to inform your Ex^y that the same inauspicious prospect still continues—

The desolating measures pursued ag^t. a sister Colony & the Calamities of America in general have awakened in the good people of this Colony every apprehension of danger to their Lives Liberties & property and as they in particular have suffered many years under the oppressive hand of an arbitrary ministry, it would not be surprising if they should be driven to the most unhappy Extremities

When Civil Commotions prevail & a people are threatned both with Internal & external Dangers, they would be unwise not to entertain a Jealousy of Intestine Foes & take every precaution to guard against their secret machinations for this purpose, the Inhabitants of this Colony have been impelled to adopt certain measures, which although not warranted by any of the written Laws, yet in our Apprehension are more Justifiable & constitutional than many of the late acts of the British Administration.

In times like the present when a whole Continent is engaged in one arduous struggle for their Civil Liberties If Individuals will wantonly step forth & openly answer & condemn measures universally received & approved, they must abide the consequences— It is not in our power in such cases to prescribe Limits to Popular Fury

Upon Inquiry into the Circumstance of last Saturday of which your Excellency so pathetically complains—we have been told that the Populace, enraged by the daring and unprovoked Insolence of a person, who although he was supported by the Public, & eat the Country's Bread, openly & ungratefully uttered the most bitter Curses and Imprecations ag^t the People of this Colony & of all America—had seized him & after a Slight Corporal punishment had Carted him through the Streets— This we confess was an Outrage at the same time your Excel-

lency must do us the Justice to own, it was not in our power, nor within the Line of our Duty to prevent it, and we appeal to your Ex^{cy}, if the Punishment, which we suppose to be more alarming from its novelty, than severity, was equal in any Comparative Degree to that which your Ex^{cy} knows is frequently inflicted by an English Mob upon very petty Offenders, surrounded by an Active Magistracy, & even in full view of their Majesties Palaces

We are sorry that any particular Insults should have been offered to your Excellency or that you should have any reason to apprehend the peace & safety of your Family is in danger of being Invaded—we hope & trust that your Ex^{cy}. wise & prudent Conduct will render such apprehensions altogether groundless, and your Ex^y may be assured that on our part every Endeavour will be used to promote & inculcate a proper veneration & respect for the Character of his Majestys Representative

Endorsed: To Lord W^m. Campbell

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT
OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTH
CAROLINA, 1692-1670.

By A. S. SALLEY, Jr.

(Continued from the July number.)

February 14, 1692 (1693, N. S.) James Colleton, of St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, one of the Landgraves of Carolina, executed a letter of attorney to his friends, Thomas Smith and John Coming, of Berkeley County, and Paul Grimball and Joseph Blake, of Colleton County, for the purpose of bringing suits, collecting debts, etc. for him in South Carolina. Witness: John Turbett. Sworn to before William Smith, March 20, 1692. (Page 30.)

March 20, 1692-93, Jennett Paterson, of Berkeley County, widow, deeded to Richard Quinton, of the said county, gentleman, certain goods and chattels in trust for James Paterson, her son by her late husband, James Paterson. Witness: J. Hobson. Proved the same day before Paul Grimball. (Page 31.)

Will of Hugh Carteret of Berkeley County, cooper, made February 21, 1687, and proved before Governor Ludwell, March 16, 1693, bequeathed all land not otherwise disposed of equally between his three sons: Hugh, Richard and Robert Carteret, the eldest, Hugh, to have the third on which his house and plantation then was; gave each of his sons a cow and a heifer calf, the lands and cattle to remain in possession of his wife, Anne Carteret, until the said sons should become of age—if she should live so long—but if she should die during the minority of either or all of them then the said property was to go to the care of such guardian as they should choose; gave John, son of William Cock-

field, the little island next to Joseph Pendarvis's island. Witnesses: Elizabeth Bedon, Thomas Chamberlayne, Anthony Churne and John Frowman. Letters of administration with the will annexed and warrant of appraisement were granted by Governor Ludwell to Daniel Bullman and Anne, his wife, late widow and relict of Hugh Cateret, May 1, 1693. (Page 32.)

March 1, 1693, Governor Ludwell appointed Daniel Bullman and Anne his wife, formerly the widow of Hugh Carteret, deceased, guardians of said Hugh's sons, Richard and Robert Carteret, and administrators with the will annexed of said Hugh Carteret. At the same time he directed Richard Tradd, George Bedon, James Williams, William Cockfield, Joseph Pendarvis to make an inventory. (Page 33.)

January 19, 1692-93, Governor Ludwell appointed Thomas Sacheverell administrator with the will annexed of Thomas Sacheverell, the elder, deceased. (Pages 34-35.)

Will of Margaret Sacheverell, of Edisto Island, in Colleton County, in the Province of Carolina, widow, made July 25, 1691, proved before Governor Ludwell, July 13, 1692, gave grandchild, John Sacheverell, £16 sterling, all her cattle, hogs, household goods, wearing apparel and rings, but in case he died under twenty-one, the said property was to go to his father; gave remainder of estate to her "son-in-Law, Thomas Sacheverell", and made him sole exor. Witnesses: William Bower, Joseph Townsend and Daniel Courtis. January 19, 1693, Governor Ludwell directed Daniel Courtis, James Gilbertson, Richard Ireland, Henry Bower and Lewis Price "to repaire to such parts & places within y^e: part of this province w^h lies from Cape ffeare, South & West, as you shall be directed to by Thomas Sacheverell executor of y^e last will and testam^t of Margarett Sacheverell,

widow, late deced: & there view & appraise all & every of y^e estate of y^e s^d Margarette Sacheverell." (Page 35.) On the same day Governor Ludwell appointed the same appraisers to appraise goods and chattels of Thomas Sacheverell, the elder, directing them to make an inventory of the same. (Page 36.)

March 31, 1693, Governor Ludwell appointed Thomas Elmes administrator with the will annexed of Job Bishop, deceased. (An abstract of the will is given below.) At the same time he appointed Francis Turgis, William Cantey, George Cantey, Richard Varner and Gabriel Glaze appraisers. (Page 37.)

Will of Job Bishop, made Nov. 15, 1692, proved Dec. 10, 1902, gave daughter, Mary Bishop, one-half of his land with the buildings thereon, wherein he then lived, "Tarr & Smutt & all their increase", a feather bed and the bed and all things thereto belonging, one great iron pot and one kettle; gave William Elmes the other half of his land and "old pepper & her stock & young wenchy & her breed"; gave Paul Child two heifers; gave Joseph Child one heifer; remainder of estate—if any should be found—to be equally divided between his daughter, Mary Bishop, and William Elmes. Witnesses: Francis Turgis and Thomas Elmes. Letters of administration on estate of Job Bishop, deceased, with his will annexed and warrant of appraisement, were granted to Thomas Elmes, planter, by Governor Ludwell, March 31, 1693. (Page 37.)

September 16, 1692, Thomas Grاتبach and Richard Hill returned their "Inventory of the Cattell and one Negro man on James Island belonging to Mr: Barnard Schencking Esqr. Deceased." Proved by Stephen Bull. November 24, 1692, Matthew Bee and Daniel Courtis returned their inventory and appraisement of that part of the estate of Barnard Schenckinh on and belonging to

his plantation on which Thomas Williams then lived, "Comonly Called Dehoo in Colleton County." (Pages 38-39.)

Henry Perry, aged twenty six years, sworn on the Holy Evangelists said that about two years and a half before he was at Jamaica and belonged to the sloop Dyamond, Capt. Thomas Harrison, commander, in consort with the sloop Mary, Capt. George Auston, commander, which sloop, then in the harbor of Port Royal, Jamaica, carried the colors of their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, having commissions against the French from the Government, as deponent was credibly informed, which Government then gave public orders that all persons intending to go in the said sloops in in said service under said commanders should enter their names; that after so doing the said sloops departed the said harbor and came within sight and command of the fort or castle of "Portapee" on the north side of the island of Hispainola and came up with a vessel under French colors at which the Dyamond fired a shot and the sloop Mary chased her, boarded and took her and, in company with the Dyamond, carried her to Port Royal, Jamaica, where said vessel was tried and condemned as a French prize in a court of admiralty, was appraised and sold by said court of admiralty to John Bell & Company and that there was paid for said prize to said Government their Majesties's tenths, the Government's fifteenths and the marshall's three pounds per cent; that the vessel taken and condemned was then in possession of Capt. William Petitt and called the Carolina Merchant. (Page 52. Pages 40 to 51 blank.)

"Thomas Pinckney Gent aged 24 years" swore that he had also belonged to the sloop Dyamond at the time that that sloop and the Mary captured the French vessel, as described by Henry Perry; that it was condemned at Port Royal, Jamaica, and sold; that he saw

the officers deliver possession, after the sale, to John Bell & Company; that he heard and partly saw that their Majesties's tenths, the Government's fifteenths and the marshal's three pounds per cent were all paid and that the condemned vessel then belonged to Capt William Petitt as master and owner. (Page 52.)

"Edmund Medlicott gent aged 24 years or thereabouts" swore that he had belonged to the Mary in consort with the Dyamond as stated by Henry Perry, and had been credibly informed that the French vessel taken had been lawfully condemned as a French prize and sold to John Bell and that all their Majesties's, the government's and the marshal's dues had all been paid, and the vessel was now in possession of Captain William Petitt as master and owner and called the Carolina Merchant. (Pages 52-53.)

Capt. George Rainer, aged thirty-four years, swore that about two years and a half before he had sailed out of Port Royal, Jamaica, in the sloop Mary, Capt. George Auston, in company with the Dyamond, Capt. Thomas Harrison, the former sloop being owned by Francis Walson, President of Jamaica, under the English flag; that they took a French prize near "Portapee" and carried it to Port Royal, where deponent heard it was condemned in a court of admiralty as a French prize and sold and deponent believed it, for he saw Col. Walker, of the regiment of the town of Port Royal, Capt. Simon Musgrove, their Majesties's Attorney-General and Capt. Wilson, Reciver, deliver possession thereof to John Bell & Company and saw the said Receiver paid their Majesties's tenths of dry and wet goods belonging to the prize, and that the prize was the same now in possession of Captain William Petitt as owner and master thereof and called the Carolina Merchant. (Page 52.)

These affidavits were made August 22, 1692, before

Philip Ludwell, Thomas Smith, Joseph Blake, Richard Conant and Stephen Bull, Governor and Council.¹ (Page 52.)

On April 7, 1693, J. Hobson certified that the aforesaid depositions, taken before the Governor and Council, originally signed by all the said persons in their own handwritings, had been annexed to a "certaine testimonium" under Governor Ludwell's hand and public seal, dated September 29, 1692, to Jonathan Amory & Company, now owners of said ship. (Page 52.)

Carolina ss By the Governor:—

Whereas Divers psons in this province Especially in Charles-Towne have and still doe Keepe very disorderly houses by Retaileing out of strong Liquors, thereby not onely disturbing ye. rest of ye. Inhabitants, but Involving thereby many poore Laboring people Especially Seamen, into Debtt beyond what they are able to pay, besides ye: neglect of their Trades or services, as alsoe Great numbers of negros Knowing they can have drink in Charles towne for mony or what else they bring without: being Examined how they come by it, are thereby Incouraged in great numbers to Resort to Charles Towne—Especially on Sundays to ye: prjudice of their masters & mrses & apparent hazard of ye: peace & safety of ye: whole Contery, ffor pr'vention of all wch: mischeifes & Inconveniencys I doo hereby Straitly fforbid all maner of persons to keepe any publique house of Entertainmt., or to sell by Retaile, either privaitly or publicuely, any Kind of strong Lyquors: as wine, Rume & either in their houses or out of doores to be Drunck in ye: Towne, until they shall first have given Bond with: security for demeaning

¹ See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina April 11, 1692—September 26, 1692*, pages 5, 8, 9, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26 (2), 28, 44, 45, 56, 57 (2), 58, 61.

themselves in ye: sd: Trade or Calling as they ought, and taken Lycence for ye same pursueant to an order of ye: Govermt: & Councill published about ye: month of of July last¹, Given under my hand & seale this 10th: day of aprill 1693||

Phill: Ludwell. (Page 54.)

At a Council, held at Charles Town May 14, 1693, present: Governor Ludwell, Thomas Smith, Stephen Bull, Joseph Blake, John Coming, Richard Conant and Paul Grimball, the Governor announced his intention of going to Virginia in a few days and from thence to North Carolina, in order to settle the Lords' affairs there, and to return again to South Carolina, called attention to the fact that, with the consent of the Lords' deputies, he was empowered to appoint a governor for this part of the Province, as appeared by a letter from Sir Peter Colleton to Paul Grimball, dated December 20, 1692, this day read in Council, and desired the advice of the Council as to what was needful to be done to settle the government during his absence for four months. The Council were of the opinion that they ought to observe and conform to the instructions and rules of government which were under the Lords' hands aud seals. Examined by Governor Ludwell, May 6, 1693. (Pages 54-55.)

May 17, 1693, James Shepherd, executor of the will of Henry Clemens, Findla Martin, vintner, and William Oswell, planter, executed a bond, in the sum of two thousand pound, to "honoble: Thomas Smith Esq: Landgrave & Governor", for the faithful execution of his trust by Shepherd. (Page 57. Page 56 contains a blank bond.)

May 8, 1693, Governor Ludwell directed John Mills, Edward Pyrry, Manly Williamson, William Russell and

¹ See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina April 11, 1692—September 26, 1692*, pp. 43-44.

John Williamson to appraise and make an inventory of the estate of Henry Clemens. (Page 58.)

February 6, 1692-93, Gyles Dyer, merchant, John Comer, pewterer, and Nathaniel Jewell, mariner, all of Boston, Province of Massachusetts Bay, then or late owners of three fourths of the sloop Supply of Boston, whereof Nicholas Englishby was late master, recited that said Englishby, against their express orders, had sold their three fourths of the said sloop and advised them that a certain sum of money therefrom lay in the hands of the person to whom he sold provided they confirm the sale, and appointed Nathaniel _____ of Boston their lawful attorney to recover for them their three fourths of the sloop Supply and the goods, wares, merchandise and effects therein. Witnesses: John Dorrell and Zach. Long. Proved before William Smith, May 23, 1693. (Pages 58-59.)

March 4, 1692 (1693), Richard Walter, of Barbadoes, appointed his "Loveing friend William Smith Marcht:" his true and lawful attorney for the purpose of making demands and collecting debts due him, particularly from Charles Burnham and John Buckley, of Carolina. Witnesses: Isaac Mazicq and John Emperor. Proved before Joseph Pendarvis, June 17, 1693. (Page 60.)

May 1, 1693, Daniel Bullman and Ann, his wife, administrators with the will annexed of Hugh Carteret, deceased, Richard Capers and Petter Gallier, of the Province of Carolina, executed a bond in the sum of £2000. to Governor Ludwell for Mr. & Mrs. Bullman's faithful performance of the trust reposed in them. Witness: J. Hobson. (Page 61.)

Will of Samuel Jackson, of Charles Town, in Berkeley County, cordwinder, made February 25, 1690, proved before Governor Ludwell June 21, 1692, left all houses, lands, goods and chattels whatsoever in his possession to his wife, Esther, and her heirs forever, she paying all

his debts; wife sole executor. Witnesses: John Didcot, Thomas Moore, Howell Davies. Recorded November 18, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 63.) January 26, 1690 (1691), William Scott, of Carolina, shoemaker, in consideration of £7., sold to Thomas Bill, of Carolina, planter, one fourth of a town lot in Charles Town, which he had bought of Thomas Clowter, of Carolina, gentleman, November 20th., preceding, measuring fifty-four feet in length and twenty-two in width, bounding southward on John Powell, northward upon said Scott's workshop, westward on his kitchen and eastward "on a street that runneth Paralel with Cowper River", then in possession of said Thomas Bill, with all the buildings thereupon. Witnesses: William Chapman, Thomas Davis, Robert Deuerax. Recorded December 13, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 64.)

Will of John Cottingham, of Charles Town, made December 23, 1682, proved before Governor Morton, January 12, 1683, directed that his body be buried by the side of his wife, in his own lot in Charles Town; gave his daughter, Sarah Cottingham, everything not otherwise bequeathed and made her an executrix at eighteen or day of marriage; appointed friends Edward Mayo and John Ladson executors in trust in behalf of daughter Sarah; gave servant, Benjamin Lamand, twenty shillings to help to buy himself necessaries and his freedom within some convenient time after testator's death; directed that his servant maid, Sarah Mason, be given her freedom as soon after his death as his executors should see fit; bequeathed to Edward Mayo and John Ladson £5 sterling each with which to buy a hat apiece; directed executors to bring up his daughter, Sarah, "in all good lerneing as reading writting & sowing", and to send her to his relatives in London as soon as they could. Witnesses: John Clapp, Robt. Donne, Martin Cock, James

Pullman. Recorded August 4, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 66.)

Will of Richard Newton, made September 9, 1692, proved before Governor Ludwell, September 26, 1692, bequeathed to his child, if living, £100 in gold with two bills of one hundred pounds each, one upon Capt. George Dearsley, in Carolina, the other on Mr. Jonathan Amory, attorney, in Carolina; bequeathed to William Day, the master of the sloop Dolphin, £10; to Crispine Squire, 50 shillings; to all in the sloop 20 shillings apiece; to Robert Fenwicke the remainder of all of his monies, goods and chattels whatsoever and empowered him to act for him "on my behalfe in every respect as if I my selfe were present"; to brother, Marmaduke Newton, of Carrickfurgus, Ireland, legacy left to his child in case the child be not living, directing that the child be enquired for at Mr. Ellton's apothecary, between Millen Green and Stepney, or of Mr. Francis, attorney, in Queen Street near Broad Lane, or of Benjamin Bard, instrument maker, at the Crown and Septer, near Waping Old Staires. Witnesses: William Day and John Phips. (Page 66.)

Will of Francis Jones, made December 10, 1689, proved before Governor Thomas Smith, September 13, 1693, left all of his estate, real and personal, to his wife, Mary Jones, and sons, Francis and Philip Jones and daughters, Lewry Mary, Elizabeth Sarah and Ann Jones, to be equally divided between them, the shares of the children to be delivered to the sons as they should come of age and to the daughters as they should reach sixteen or marry. Witnesses: John Boone, Joseph Hatchman, Edward Stafford, Richard Butler. September 13, 1693, Mary Jones gave bond to Governor Smith as executrix of the will of Francis Jones, deceased, and received a warrant of appraisment. (Page 67.)

November 11, 1692, Robert Fenwicke and Jonathan

Amory and William Smith, merchant, all of Berkeley County, Carolina, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell, in the sum of £600., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £300. to a child of Richard Newton, late of Carolina, deceased, which he had directed in his will should be paid to said child, if alive, or to Marmaduke Newton, of Carrickfurgus, Ireland, brother of said Richard. Witnesses: William Balloh and J. Hobson. Recorded September 19, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 68.)

May 29, 1696, Charles Odingsell, Deputy Secretary, certified that on that day the above recorded original bond was cancelled by order of the governor, Messrs. Fenwicke and Amory having entered into bond to the governor to the same purpose. (Page 68.)

September 13, 1693, Mary Jones, executrix of Francis Jones, deceased, Richard Butler and Leonard Hickman, executed to Governor Smith a bond in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Jones's faithful execution of the trust of administratrix. Witness: J. Hamilton. (Page 69.)

On Accott: of Major Benjamin Waring

He that shall use words of Contempt or contra bones mores against a justice of peace though it be not att such time as he is executinge his office, yet he shall bee bound to his good behaviour see exodus the 22th: & ye 28th verse

Recorded this thirteen day of September 1693

per me Jo Hamilton

Depty: Secty.

September 13, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Richard Butler, Leonard Hickman, James Allen, Edward Hafford and John Bell, appraisers of the estate of Francis Jones, deceased, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 70.)

September 18, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Jonathan Amory, Richard Preedd, William Smith, vintner, William

Pople and Charles Basden appraisers of the estate of Margaret Clifford, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 70.)

September 19, 1693, Anthony Shory, administrator of the estate of Margaret Clifford, deceased, Joseph Ellicott and William Chapman, all of Berkeley County, executed a bond in the sum of £2000. to Governor Smith for Shory's faithful performance of the trust of administrator. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. Plene Administrabit Joseph Blake. (Page 71.)

September 18, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Anthony Shory, cooper, administrator of the estate of Margaret Clifford, late of Berkeley County, Carolina, deceased, wife of Stephen Clifford, late of Jamaica. (Page 72.)

November 9, 1693, Governor Smith gave notice that he had on that day proved the will of William Privitt, late of Carolina, mariner, deceased, and had approved of Mary Privitt, widow of the said William, the executrix named in the will. Recorded December 16, 1693, by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 71.)

November 10, 1693, Mary Privitt, executrix of Capt. William Privitt, William Nowell, Sr., and John Reeve, gentleman, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Privitt's faithful execution of the trust of executrix. Witnesses: Jo. Hamilton and William Perriman. (Page 73.)

September 21, 1693, John Vansusteren, formerly of Barbadoes, but then of Charles Town, Carolina, merchant, executed his bond to Alexander Parris, also formerly of Barbadoes, but then of Charles Town, in the sum of £1015., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £507.10, currency of Carolina, upon the 15th. day of February next ensuing. Witnesses: Peter Girrard, George Logan and Richard Phillipps. Proved before William Smith by George Logan and Richard

Phillips, September 30, 1693, and recorded by Jo. Hamilton, D. S., on the same day. (Page 74.)

Will of John Powys, of Berkeley County, gentleman, made July 24, 1686, proved before Governor Smith, July 15, 1693, gave all estate, real and personal, to wife, Sarah, and her heirs forever, and appointed her sole executrix. Witnesses: Edward Jones, Francis Williams, John Hollowbush, John Boone, Joseph Stephens, Ralph Izard, John Hardy and B. Marion. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 75.)

Will of William Privit, of Charles Town, proved before Governor Smith, November 9, 1693, left everything to his wife, Mary Privit. Witnesses: John Boone, James Child, Jean Flowers. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., November 11, 1693. (Page 76.)

December 16, 1693, Governor Smith granted letters of administration on the estate of William Privit, mariner, to Mary Privit, widow of the said William. (Page 76.)

November 9, 1693, William Privit executed a power of attorney to his wife Mary to which he incorporated a clause testamentary, bequeathing his property, in the event of his death, to his wife and children. Witnesses: John Browne, James Child, Jane Flowers. Proved before Governor Smith, by Jane Flowers, on the same day. Recorded by J. Hamilton, November 11, 1693. (Pages 76-77.)

December 16, 1693, Governor Smith appointed William Nowell, Sr., John Reeve, John Hill, Sr., John Lowell and John Freeman, appraisers of the estate of William Privit, directing them to make an inventory of the estate. (Page 77.)

November 20, 1693, Peter La Salle, administrator in trust of the will of John Vansusteren, merchant, deceased, James Moore, Esq., and Ralph Izard, gentleman, executed their bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £200. for the faithful execution, by La Salle, of the trust

of administrator. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. "Plene administravit Tho: Smith June 14th 1694"/ (Page 78.) On the same day Governor Smith appointed the said Peter La Salle administrator in trust of the estate of said Vansusteren. (Page 79.)

And on the same day Governor Smith appointed Jonathan Amory, William Smith, Peter Guerard and "Mounseur Henry Le Noble" appraisers of said estate, with directions to make an inventory thereof. (Pages 79-80.) Will of John Vansusteren, of the Province of Carolina, merchant, made November 2, 1693, proved before Paul Grimball, by virtue of power given him by Governor Smith, November 15, 1693, gave to his wife, Perena Rubbins, one half of his real and personal estate; to daughters, Aleta and Elizabeth Vansusteren, the other half in equal proportions between them when they should become of age or marry; appointed his wife sole executrix and directed her to bring up and educate his daughters; appointed Peter La Salle, merchant, administrator on his property in Barbadoes. Witnesses: James DuPré, John Smith Hardent, Jonathan Amory. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, November 20, 1693. Letters of administration and warrant of appraisement were granted to Peter La Salle by Governor Smith, November 20, 1693. (Page 80.)

February 16, 1693-94, Governor Smith granted a petition of Mrs. Prynee Rubbens, relict and sole executrix of John Vansusteren, to require Peter La Salle, merchant, administrator in trust on the estate of said John Vansusteren, to make up the accounts of the said estate, directing William Williams, Provost Marshall, to execute the same. (Pages 81-82.)

Will of Joseph Edwards, of Edisto Island, Colleton County, made October 30, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 13, 1694, gave Henry Bower and William Miles, son of Anthony Miles, deceased, both living upon

Edisto Island, all of his property and appointed them his sole executors; appointed Walter Hookley "father in law" [step-father] to William Miles to be guardian for the latter until he should become of age. Witnesses: Henry Cole, William Adams, Walter Hookley. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. Warrant of appraisement granted to Henry Bower by Governor Smith, March 14, 1694. (Page 82.)

March 14, 1693-94, Governor Smith appointed Richard Ireland, William Bower, Thomas Sacheverall, Philemon Palmenter and John Wells appraisers of such estate of Joseph Edwards as should be shown to them by Henry Bower, executor, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 82.)

The inventory of the estate of Francis Jones, made by Richard Butler, Leonard Hickman and A. Allen, made September 24, 1693, sworn to before William Smith, September 30th, was recorded by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec., November 20, 1693. (Page 89. Pages 84-88 are blank.)

November 13, 1693, Charles Basden, William Pople and Jonathan Amory, appraisers of the estate of Margaret Clifford, returned their inventory thereof to Governor Smith. (Pages 89-91.)

November 11, 1693, Governor Smith issued a writ of dedimus to Paul Grimball to "take the probate of the Last will and Testemt: of John Vansusteren". Witnesses: J. F. Gignilliat and P. La Salle. Recorded in the Secretary's office, February 26, 1693-4, by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 91.)

June 25, 1692, John Alexander, Peter Buretele and Peter Girard returned to Governor Ludwell an inventory they had made of the estate of Wilson Dunston shown them by Jonathan Amory and George Dearsley, admin-

istrators with the nuncupative will annexed.¹ (Pages 93-103. Page 92 is blank.)

December 2, 1691, John Vansusteren, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, merchant, for £22. sterling, sold to John Hamilton, of the said county, gentleman, a negro man. Witnesses: William Smith and J. Hobson. (Page 103.)

November 22, 1693, Capt. Joseph Ellis, commander of the ketch Speedwell, of New York, entered his report of the said ketch as being cast away to the northward of Sullivan's Island, November 19th. (Page 105. Page 104 blank.)

November 24, 1693, Major Robert Daniell, commander of the good ship *The Daniell*, of Carolina, "Entered his protest against the Seas in behalfe of him selfe and Company for ye Damages sustained by the violence of the Weather." Attested by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. November 25, 1693. The chief mate and company of *The Daniell* subscribed to the protest. (Page 105.)

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

¹See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina* April 11, 1692-September 26, 1692.

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters,
not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM VOLUME VII.]

William Gill (son and heir) of Captain John Gill, Mariner, late of Bridge Town, Barbados, deceased, but now of London, gentleman. Will 12 February 1739-40; proved 10 August 1743. To my sister Frances Gill, now in London, lands which my father John Gill bought of Nathaniel Snow, Doctor, scituate up the River near Charles Town, South Carolina, also all goods due from my father's will in Barbados, Carolina, or elsewhere. Executrix: Sister Frances. Witnesses: John Eaglesfield, Ann Eaglesfield, Catherine Payne.

Boycott, 262.

Raymond Calvert of Charles Town, Bell founder. Will 24 October 1766; proved 22 August 1767. All my estate to my friend Emanuel Reller, formerly Lieutenant in his Majesty's service. Witnesses: Lewis Planche, Mathew Binnet, James Franchpoire. ["Reynard Calvert otherwise Raymond Calvet"]

Legard, 302.

George Seaman of Charlestown, South Carolina, Gentleman. Will 14 January 1769; proved 24 July 1769. To my sister Elizabeth Seaman of Leith, in North Britain £100 per annum for life and £200. To my cousin Naome Ross, commonly called Lady Pitcane, of Cromartie, in North Britain, £500. To my cousins Catharine and Christian Brown, of Leith, North Britain, £200 apiece. To my cousin Helen Kendall of Leith, North Britain, £50. To Cousin Munro Ross of Pitcance [Pitcaun]

in North Britain £2000 when 21, if he die £500 to his mother Naome Ross and balance, one half to poor of Leith and other half to pious uses. To John Deas of Charlestown, Merchant, £2000. To William Lennax of same place, Merchant, £2000. To Mary, Catherine, and Elizabeth Deas, daughters of David Deas of Charlestown, £300 apiece. To Catherine Lennox, daughter of James Lennox of Charlestown, Merchant, £300. To the South Carolina Society £300. To my executors £500 for the infirmary at Edinburgh, in North Britain, also £500 for poor of Leith. To my daughter in law Elizabeth Deas, wife of John Deas, my Negro woman named Alice and my three pieces of Arras, my pew at the East End of St. Phillips Church in Charlestown known in the plan by the Number one; also use of my seven negro Slaves named Venus and her son Adam, Cinda and her son Moses, and Hannah, Moll, and Betty, and their future Issue; also all China, Glass, Plate, Linnen, etc; also my tenement on the Bay of Charlestown now possessed by Newman and Swallow. To said James Lenna [Lennox] for life my Lott, garden, stores, etc in the Bay of Charlestown, with that part of my Lott fronting Bedons Alley, now enclosed by the Partition fence and possessed by Messrs Woodroff and Cathcart and after his decease to said Lennox for life my tenement purchased of Henry Bedon now possessed by Messrs Woodrofe and Cathcart. To said David Deas of Charlestown, Merch: for life tenement on Bay of Charlestown fronting Bedon's Alley, purchased from Henry Bedon, now possessed by Andrew Lord. My executors to complete for purchase of 333 acres at Combahee to executors of will of Hannah Rippon. I bequeath said tract to John Deas, eldest son of my said daughter in law Elizabeth Deas by aforesaid John Deas, also my undivided half of tract adjoining Combahee Causey formerly belonging to William Buckanan, containing 1250 acres,

conveyed to John Deas the father by Daniel Doyley, late Provost Marshal of the Province, for which I paid half the purchase money, also 793 acres adjoining conveyed to me by Thomas Jones, but John Deas paid half the consideration money &c, also my half of 640 acres on Wasamsau Road, adjoining old Barns's & Tract which I own which I jointly purchased with John Deas of Richard Singleton, also 850 acres at Combahee purchased of Charles Londes formerly Provost Marshall, and formerly belonged to Daniel Welshuysen, also land in Colleton Square, Charlestown, opposite where I live at present enclosed as a Coarder, purchased partly of attorneys of John Watson, partly of Egerton Leigh, Esq., partly of Executors of George Munter, etc; also reversion of my Southernmost Tenement on the Bay of Charlestown, with stores, Garden &c, in possession of Newman and Swallow, on decease of John Deas and Daughter in Law, Elizabeth his wife; also reversion of Lott fronting Bedons Alley in possession of Woodroff and Cathcart on death of James Lennox and William Lennox; also reversion of other Lott on Bay with that part fronting Bedons Alley on decease of said David Deas; also those my Eighty three Negro and other slaves known by names of Bastian, Peter, Young-marsh, Abraham, Tony, July, King, John, Jamey, Sancho, Sam, Pompey, February, March, Monday, Adam, Job, Will, Old London, Mamby, Prince, Nero, Caro, Philander, Martha, Natta, Diana, Lucy, Sabina, Mercia, Sinda, Maria, Diana, Nannah, Judy, Kate, Stepheney, Nancy, Flora, Sarah, Joe, June, Dover, Christopher, Bastion, Rose, Lucy, Bella, Joan, Abraham, Owen, Bille, Daniel, Apollo, Ben, Job, Sambo, Frederick, July, Caesar, Nelly, Mary, Cato, Flora, Maria, Affey, Betty, Moll, Little London, and fourteen more names I cant particularly remember on my Plantation at Combahee called Walnut Hill; also my Forty one Negro and other

Slaves known by Names of Farewell, Jacob, Betty, James, Joan, Charles, Sue, Clarinda, Nancy, Old Emanuel, Young Orkney, Sarah, Mary, Bob, Israel, Rose, Nanney, Tom, Beck, Mathias, Natt, Jeffery, Ben, Rose, Amaritta, Aberdeen, Affey. Precilla, Toney, Pinda, Moses, Lark, Bram, Jeffrey, Barbary, Bob, Mohomed, Duff, Frankey, Prince, and Minda on my plantations at the Tuplio and Cypress where I plant jointly with John Deas the father, also my Eighty one other Slaves Known by the Names of Charles, Tom, Catana, Amey, Ben, Tom, Hanaby, Maurice, Esther, London, Moses, Tom, Sampson, Betty, Johnny, Stephaney, Cate, Young Jersey, Will, Semey, Toney, Bess, Prince, Flora, Silvia, Harrey, Kate, Isaac, Dina, John, Amoretta, Sayer, Caesar, March, Younger-Maria, Cupid, Clarinda, Bob, Paris, Peggy, Job, Mary, Primus, Glasgow, Maria, Old Hamilton, Young Jupiter, Belinda, Dembo, Jackey, Phillis, Oxford, Margaritta, Abram, Caesar, Carpenter-Dick, Grace, Dublin, Nanney, Harry, Juno, Old Amey, Quashy, Francisco, Frank, January, Rachael, Carpenter-Franck, Carpenter-Joe, Paul, Cato, Young March, Little Hannah, and Boston on my Plantation known by the name of Thorough Good at Goose Creek, with increase; also my Nineteen Negro and other Slaves in Charlestown known by the names of Mary Venus's Child, Mindas three children, Baxter and Lucy, Moggy's Child, Peggy, Old Dick, Stepney a Boatman, Cloe his wife and child, Nancy, Silvia, Brass, Dina, Hannah's Child Nancy, Mary-Ann, John, with future issue; also reversion of seven Negroes and my plate given to Elizabeth Deas and ditto of Thorough Good of Estate of Maurice Keating; also Stock of Cattle &c at Plantation called Walnut Hill; also my Guns, Pistols, Sword, Cutteau, apparel, &c, to said John Deas, Eldest son of my said Daughter in Law Elizabeth Deas; if he happen to die before he is 21

and unmarried, all the above to Seaman Deas, another son of my daughter in Law, Elizabeth Deas, if he die, to go to other children of Elizabeth Deas, including the portion of slaves which belonged to William Allen the father of the said Elizabeth Deas. John Deas to pay £500 each to his brothers William Allen Deas, David Deas, and Seaman Deas, as they are 21, £500 to sister Mary Deas when 21 or married. Silver plate not to be melted down; if it is, the value to be given in forfeit to Churchwardens of St. Phillips for use of the poor. Negro Slaves Cotta, Venua, and Sylvia, and Betty, to be kindly used and Negro Woman Minda to live, if she pleases, with John Deas, with good plain Summer and Winter Cloathes, and a piece of Coarse Linnen yearly; also Negro Women Bina and Moggy, if they chuse it, to live with friend David Deas, ditto; and Negro Man Jamey, a Carpenter, to work out for hire. But not my Intention to enfranchise four last mentioned Slaves, apprehending they will better Contented and more Happy in the above Situation than in a State of Liberty or Bondage. To Seaman Deas my lott in Bedons Alley in occupation of William Williams; also my half of the Schooner Thorough-Good with her Boat, Tackle, and Apparel; also my Mulatto Boy named Joseph, and all other slaves not bequeathed, the above Minda, etc, excepted; also China, glass, &c at death of Elizabeth Deas, &c To the Treasurer of Herriott's Hospital at Edinburgh, N.B., £50. To my cousin Naome Ross my seal with my coat of arms engraved set in Gold, with three pieces of Gold two of which are the last that were Coined in Scotland. To my Sister in Law Rachell Caw of Charlestown, widow, £20, all my carpets and my large Screen. To Emarintha Richardson, wife of John Richardson of East Florida, £20 annually for life. To Archibald Broun, son of the late Robert Broun of Goose Creek, £20. To Mary Deas, Daughter of John Deas

aforesaid, feather Beds with Bolster and Pillows and one Sattin Counterpane. All bonds in joint names of James Lennox and David Deas, but not in Names of Either severally, to be given up to them. To said James Lennox my Walnut Chest of Drawers and twelve prints representing the months of the year, painted on Glass. To friends, James Lennox, David Deas, William Lennox, and John Deas all remaining furniture including Liquors, but Doctor John Moultrie of Charlestown to share in my liquors when they are divided. I will that £100 be spent by my executors in London to buy coarse Linnens, Checks, large Coarse Hatts, Oznabrigs, Thread, Needles, Pipes, Coarse Handkerchiefs, &c, which with remaining part of my apparel, I desire to be divided among such of my negroes as are deserving. To my friends Benjamin Smith and Thomas Smith the younger of Charlestown Gentleman £200, to be employed for enclosing the Churchyard of St. Phillips with a Brick wall or other uses. To Doctor John Moultrie, £20. To William Woodrop of Charlestown, Merchant, £50. To Elizabeth Watson of Charlestown, spinster, £20. To William Stone, late of Charlestown, merchant, £10; also £10 to his wife. To friend David Deas my Riding Chair and two Northward Horses. To friends, David Deas, James Lennox, Wm. Lennox, and John Deas and Wm. Allen Deas, David Deas and Seaman Deas, children of said John Deas, all Lotts of Land in Town of Beaufort. To Esther, wife of James Rockatt of London, Sarah, wife of William Hopton of Charlestown, and my friends Alexander Rigg, Richard Gough, James Keith, Robert Raper, Roger Peter Handasyde Hatley, Frederick Grimkee, Benjamin Smith, and Thomas Smith the younger, of the said town, five English guineas each. All the rest to friends James Lennox, William Lennox, David Deas, and John Deas, my executors. Witnesses: Robt. Williams, Junior, Edward Pierce, Robert Dick.

Bogg, 264.

Charles Pinckney of Charles Town, South Carolina, Esquire. Will 4 June 1752; proved 18 March 1769. To be buried near my father and mother in the old church yard in Charles Town. A sum not exceeding £100 to be used in walling in the burying ground of our Family, 16 feet wide from East to West and 20 feet long from North to South, and £200 for a grave stone for my parents. To my Brother Major William Pinckney £200 for mourning for his wife and children, my silver hilted sword, Rapin's History of England, and Tindal's Continuation thereof, in five volumes in folio, and Amherley's Britania Constitution. To my friend William Bull, Junior, Esquire, my gold headed Cane with the glass in the top, St. Amand's Historical Essay, and Squire's enquiry into the English Constitution. To my deceased wife's sister, Mrs Sarah Bartlett of London, widow, £10 per annum yearly; to my wife's neice Mary Bartlett 10 guineas for mourning. To my nephew Charles Pinckney, whom I have maintained in England for 5 years past, £200, and his boarding in my family till he is 21, and £25 worth sterling cost of my Law Books. To my wife Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Colonel George Lucas, late Lieutenant Governor of Antigua, deceased, my slaves and rings (except the rose diamond ring which I desire her to give to our daughter Harriott and the diamond mourning ring to our Son Thomas, it being for his uncle of that name, the use of my plantation called Bellmount, also house and land bought from Messrs Wragg & Bolton in Colleton Square, formerly belonging to James McCrellis, deceased. To my son Charles Cotesworth Pinckney my gold watch (and after decease of his mother, the diamond mourning ring for my late wife), certain slaves with their increase, and my Library to be sold for his benefit. To my son Thomas Pinckney slaves with their increase. To my daughter Harriot slaves with their increase. My son Charles to be virtuously,

religiously, and liberally brought up and educated in the study and practice of the Laws of England, to serve his God and his country, to employ his abilities in support of private Right and Justice between Man and Man. To my said son my Mansion House in my own occupation in Colleton Square in Charles Town, my part of Watie's four lots at the upper end of the square (except the part opposite to Mr. Saunders the sadlers), my house in the Bay next to Col. Beales bought on an Execution against Joseph Shute, my plantation called Pinckney's Plains near Beech Hill, my islands at Port Royal called Espalango, and water Islands, and five hundred acres on Savannah River near Silver Bluff purchased from Charles Richmond Gascoigne. To my son Thomas my messuage and Store Houses on the Bay now in occupation of Captain Thomas Shubruk, 500 acres at Foreholes, 1111 acres at Ashepoe. All the rest of my real estate to be sold and divided between my children, Charles Cotesworth, Thomas, and Harriott. In order to establish Lectures among my country men similar to those instituted in Great Britain by the Honourable Mr. Boyle, my son Charles to pay 5 guineas to such Lecturer appointed by a Majority of H. M. Honourable Council residing in Charles Town to preach two sermons in parish church of St. Phillips, one sermon on Wednesday next after the second Tuesday in November, and on Wednesday next after second Tuesday in May, for ever, on the glorious and inexhaustible subjects of the greatness of God and his goodness to all his Creatures, Subjects which can never fail through all the rounds of Eternity, and if I may presume I would humbly point out the 145th Psalm as a text; and to the first native of Carolina who shall obtain the approbation of the majority of the Council in their writing and under their hands I give 5 guineas, Tillotson's sermons in three volumes in folio, and also Doctor Samuel Clarks works in folio. Guardians to my

children: my wife Elizabeth and William Bull, junior, Esquire. Executrix: wife Elizabeth. Witnesses: John Cleland, Alexander Vander Dussen, Alexander Gorden. Codicil 30 June 1752 N. S. Land purchased in French Alley in Colleton Square from Gabriell Guignard and Thomas Burnham to my son Thomas. Codicil 12 July 1752 N. S. Marshland on Hog Island Creek and Cooper River to sons Charles and Thomas. Codicil 13 February 1756. Charles Pinckney, late of Charlestown, South Carolina, now resident at Ripley, county Surrey. Bequests of certain Slaves to wife and children in will revoked and others substituted, a tenement lately purchased in Ripley to wife Elizabeth, she to convey them to my son Charles Cotesworth, when he is 21. My uncle Richard Pinckney of Bishop Auckland, county Durham, died about 1726, seized of tenements in Buck Wingate Street in Bishop Auckland, alias Fenkill Street, now in tenure of John Curry and William Thomson and his Mother; these came to my Eldest Brother Thomas as heir at law and then on his decease intestate, in 1733, came to me as his heir at law; I then being and residing in parts beyond the seas, did not return until 1 May 1733; these lands in Durham and York to my son Charles Cotesworth Pinckney. Executors: wife Elizabeth, Sons Charles and Thomas, when 21. Witnesses: George Morley, James Abercromby, Thomas Drayton. 25 November 1758. Oath of George Morley of Somerset House in the Strand, Esq., and John Chatfield of Cliffords Inn, London, gent.

Bogg, 100.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

COTTON MANUFACTURING IN SOUTH CAROLINA.—The following item from *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* for Thursday, January 30, 1777, furnishes an illustration of the beginning of the development of the cotton manufacturing industry in South Carolina:

We are well informed, that a Planter to the Southward, who three Months ago had not a Negro that could either spin or weave, has now 30 Hands constantly employed, from whom he gets 120 Yards of good wearable Stuff, made of Woollen and Cotton, every Week. He had only one white Woman to instruct the Negroes in Spinning, and one Man to instruct in weaving. He expects to have it in his Power not only to clothe his own Negroes, but soon to supply his Neighbours. The following so laudable an Example will be the most effectual Method of lessening the present exorbitant prices of Cloth.

And the following article reprinted in *The Charleston Mercury* of November 26, 1836, under the heading "Vauclause Factory", gives an idea of the progress of the industry in the succeeding half a century:

Not long since, we made a visit to the Vauclause Factory of this district. This establishment is located 16 miles South of this place, 15 East of Hamburg, and 6 West of Aiken, on Horse Creek. It belongs to a Company which was incorporated three years ago, in the name of "the Vauclause Manufacturing Company." The site is most beautiful and imposing. To one who has been accustomed to hear only of the dull, level piney woods, it will be matter of surprise to know that there are deep, rich valleys, impetuous torrents, towering hills which overlook the surrounding country almost as far as the eye can reach, and a beautiful and varied foliage well calculated to feed the Poet's fancy and gratify to man of taste. The building is of fine granite, admirably constructed, five stories high, 100 feet by 40 feet. The supply of water is ample, there being enough for several such establishments. The Factory has been in operation not quite two years, yet the press for machinery has been such that it has gone into full operation, having consumed from one to one and a half bales of Cotton per day, besides the manufacture of a small portion of Woollens. The machinery, now in a state of preparation, will turn out from \$250 to \$300 worth of Goods per day. There is not the

slightest difficulty in getting a market. From the growing reputation of the Factory, and the high character given its fabrics by the most competent judges, the probability is, that in a year or more, the demand will be quadruple, even at an advanced price. The advantage over Northern Factories is estimated at $1\frac{1}{2}$ cents per yard on heavy goods. There are fifty operatives, 30 whites, and 20 blacks. The blacks are equally apt and skilful in every department, except weaving. In this the whites are said to have the advantage, and are equally cheap. We can believe this, for we have seen enough to know that our piney woods weavers are hard to beat. It is a mistake to believe, that black labor cannot be used successfully in a Factory. It is the policy of the North to encourage this belief, and the superior intelligence of the white man is invoked to do that, which, in many instances, calls for no more mind than the grinding of a coffee mill. It is the manifest interest of the Northern mechanics who come among us, to prate lustily of *the mysticism of machinery*, and the exceeding complication of all its operations, with the view of keeping down the competition of slave labor, and securing to themselves extravagant compensation for their services.

There are now in the Vauclease Factory about 1500 spindles and 25 looms, with the necessary machinery, and in a short time, these will be increased to double the amount. It is confidently believed, that the prospects are now far better than they have ever been. Particular circumstances which are within our knowledge, have hitherto retarded its complete success, but we trust that it will soon yield a handsome dividend to the stockholders. Under the supervision of its industrious and enterprising Superintendent, Mr. Gibbs, we think we have a right to expect it. We know that there would be a general regret if this first effort of the kind, in our part of the country, should fail. — *Edgefield Advertiser*.

GEN. WILLIAM HENDERSON.—The following account of the death of Gen. William Henderson is taken from *The State Gazette of South-Carolina* for Monday February 11, 1788:

Died on Tuesday the 29th ult. at his plantation, General William Henderson.—He was a brave and intrepid officer, and much beloved and respected for his many virtues.

CAPT. SWANSON LUNSFORD.—On the State House grounds in Columbia, to the westward of the State House there is a solitary grave enclosed by an iron fence. Over the grave there is a stone bearing the following inscription:

Cap. Swanson Lunsford, a native of Va. and for many years a resident of Columbia: Died August 7th 1799. Aged about forty

years./ He was a member of / Lee's Legion./ in the eventful period of '76./ This humble tribute to his / memory has been placed / by his only child / Mrs. M. L. & her Husband / Dr. John Douglass / of Chester, S. C.

Up to a few months ago there was a large tree growing above the grave, but that has been removed by the Commission on State House Grounds.

FENWICKE.—The following petition to the Court of Chancery not only gives a little Revolutionary history but a little Fenwicke family history. The original belongs to the collection of Prof. Yates Snowden, of the University of South Carolina, who has kindly allowed it to be copied for publication:

To the Honorable The Judges
of the Court of Chancery in the
State of South Carolina.

The Petition of Robert Gibbes Esq^r. Executor of the last Will & Testament of Edward Fenwicke Esq^r. deceased & one of the Defendants to the Bill of Complaint of Mary DeBrahm & others.

Humbly sheweth,

That when the British Army came into this State in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy nine Edward Fenwicke another of the Defend^{ts}. in the Suit above mentioned sent or carried off with him to Georgia upwards of one hundred negroes & some of them the most valuable that belonged to his Father's Estate—that your Petitioner hath since recovered but thirty two of them & they are of the least Value that the said Edward hath lately received by the Order of the Court one fifth Part of the Negroes still remaining of his Father's Estate altho he has never accounted for those not yet brought back—that there have lately arrived in this State upwards of twenty negroes belonging to the Estate whom the said Edward sent or carried off & he has also possessed himself of them.

Your Petitioner further shews that the Estates of the three youngest Sons Robert William George & John Roger by the Misconduct of the said Edward & his Brother Thomas have been greatly injured & the value as well as the Number of the Negroes they would otherwise have had is thereby considerably lessened. Your Petitioner therefore hopes that the said Edward will be ordered to account before the Master on Oath for the Number of the Negroes that he sent or carried off setting forth particularly their names, Characters Occupation & Value—That the Negroes now in his Possession as well those lately arrived in this State as the fifth Part which were delivered him by

the Order of the Court be divided into three Parts—that one third of them be allotted to Testator's Son John Roger, another to the representatives of Robert William & the remaining third to the representatives of George until they shall have respectively received their due Proportion according to value & not numbers of their Father's estate—that the said Edward be ordered also to account for the Hire of the said Negroes from the Time He sent or carried them off as aforesaid—that the Valuation of the Negroes be settled according to the Appraisement made of them soon after the Testator's Death—that as the demand ag^t. the said Edward has arisen from his taking Negroes & there are Negroes now here therefore whatever share Testator's son John Roger shall be entitled to the said Edward may be obliged to pay him in some of those negroes & not in money.

Your Petitioner also prays that He may be authorized to lay out the Profits of the said John Roger's Estate in Negroes or in such other manner as He shall think most for the Benefit & Advantage of the said Minor.

And your Petitioner will pray
H: Rutledge
for the Pet./

Endorsed: In Chancery
The Petition of Robert
Gibbes Esq',
Filed 22 Septemb
1785
H: Rutledge

INDEX.

- Abercromby, James, 219
 Abjuration, oath of to George III., 84.
 Adams, Caroline, 115.
 Adams, Grace, 106.
 Adams, John, 43, 122.
 Adams, William, 209.
Adams's Dictionary of American Authors, 41.
 Adjutant-General, Deputy, 81.
 Aiken, 220.
 Alabama, 40, 102 (2), 106, 108 (2), 109 (4), 110, 117, 177, 180.
 Albany, N. Y., 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 13 (2), 16 (3), 57, 58.
 Albemarle, N. C., colony of, 32.
 Albert, Daniel, 166.
 Aldrich, James, 2.
 Alexander, Mrs. Ann (Axtell), 169.
 Alexander, John, 169, 209.
 Allen, A., 209.
 Allen, James, 205.
 Allen, William, 215.
 Allston, Joseph, 138.
 Allston, Josias, 138.
 Allston, R. F. W., 44 (2), 45.
 Allston family, 36.
 Amelia County, Va., 96.
 America, 8, 11, 42, 43, 46, 62, 64, 65, 84, 122, 125, 142, 146 (2), 149, 184, 187, 191, 193 (2).
 American Association, 136.
 American colleges, 40, 192.
American Historical Review, 122.
 Ames, Oliver, 118.
 Ames, Susan Evelyn, 112, 118.
 Amherley's *Britania Constitution*, 217.
 Amory, Jonathan, 168, 171, 204, 204-5, 205 (2), 208 (2), 209 (2).
 Amory, Thomas, 168.
 Amory & Company, Jonathan, 200.
 Anderson, —, 121, 122.
 Anderson, Emily, 101, 109.
 Andrews, Charles M., 120.
 Antigua, 169, 217.
 Aquitaine, France, 59.
 Armand, Col., 13 (2), 14, 15, 18, 58, 63, 64 (2), 65, 125, 128 (3), 129, 183, 186, 187.
 Arms, 139, 141.
 Army of Northern Virginia, Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the, 111.
 Arnold, —, 122.
 Art (pictures, paintings), 42, 125, 216.
 Ashby, Anthony, 20 (Askly), 22 (Risbey).
 Ashepool River, 218.
 Ashley, Lord (Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord Ashley; subsequently Earl of Shaftesbury), 30.
 Ashley River, 31, 32, 171.
 Association (of South Carolina in the Revolution), 141-142; Henry Laurens's remarks anent signing the, 142-150. (See American Association.)
 Atkins, Samuel, 170 (2).
 Atlantic States, 121 (2).
 Attorney-Generals, 39.
 Augusta, Ga., 118.
 Auston, George, 198, 199.
 Averysboro, N. C., battle of, 180.
 Axson, Charles H., 102.
 Axtell, Holland, 169.
 Axtell, Rebecca, 169.
 Baker, Richard, 165.
 Ball, Elias, 126.
 Ball, Mrs. I. G., 180.
 Balloh, William, 205.
 Baltimore, Md., 40.
 Baptist Church, 40.
 Barbadoes, 32, 33, 104, 195, 202, 206 (2), 208, 211 (2).
 Bard, Benjamin, 204.
 Barker, Mrs., 167.
 Barker, Thomas, 167.
 Barlicorn, Mr., 166.
 Barlicorn, Mrs. Eleanor, 166.
 Barnwell, Edward, 37, 38 (2).
 Barnwell, John (1711-17...), 36.
 Barnwell, John (1749-1800), 38, 39 (2), 190.
 Barnwell, Joseph W., 2 (2); account of the descendants of Dr. Henry Woodward by, 29.
 Barnwell, Mrs. Mary (Gibbes), 35 (2).
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 35 (2), 36 (2), 37, 38.
 Barnwell, Robert (1761-1814), 38, 39.
 Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1801-1882), 39 (2), 40, 41.
 Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1831-1863), 40.
 Barnwell family, 36, 37, 38.
 Barns, —, 213.

- Bartlett, Mary, 217.
 Bartlett, Mrs. Sarah, 217.
 Barton, —, 106.
 Barton, Mrs. Agnes Wallace, 99, 106, 175.
 Basden, Charles, 169, 206, 209.
 Baskerville, Hannibal, 120.
 Baskerville, Thomas, 120.
 Bates, Mrs. Sarah Talliaferro, 175.
 Battery Wagner, 116.
 Bay, the, Charles Town, 47, 212 (2), 213 (2), 218 (2).
 Bayworth, England, 120.
 Beale, Othniel, 218.
 Beaufort, 35 (3), 36 (2), 37, 216.
 Beauregard, G. T., 180.
 Beckwith, S. Cary, 178 (2).
 Bedon, Elizabeth, 196.
 Bedon, George, 196.
 Bedon, Henry, 212 (2).
 Bedon's Alley, Charles Town, 212 (2), 213 (2), 215.
 Bee, Matthew, 197.
 Bee family, 36.
 Beech Hill, 218.
 Bell, Jacob, 105.
 Bell, John, 205.
 Bell & Company, John, 198, 199 (3).
 Bellfounder, 211.
 Bellmount (plantation), 217.
 Belvidere (plantation), 173.
 Benedict Institute, 100.
 Bentlett, George, 172.
 Bentonville, N. C., battle of, 180.
 Berkeley County, 47, 166, 169 (2), 195 (2), 196, 205, 206 (2), 207, 210.
 Berkshire, England, 120.
 Bertand, Mrs. Anne, 169.
 Bertand, Pierre, 168 (2), 169.
 Betts, David B., 173.
 Bill, Thomas, 203 (2).
 Binnet, Matthew, 211.
 Birmingham, Ala., 180.
 Bishop, Job, 172, 197; abstract of will of, 197.
 Bishop, Mary, 197 (2).
 Bishop Auckland (town), England, 219 (2).
 Bishops, 40, 179.
 Bissell, Mrs. J. C., 180.
 Blake, John, 19.
 Blake, Joseph, 195, 200, 201, 206.
 Blake, William (1739-1803), 88, 91, 94.
 Board of War (Revolution), 6 (2), 9, 10 (3), 13.
 Bogg (recorder of wills in England), 216, 219.
 Bodlian Library, England, 120.
 Bolt, Henry, 168.
 Bolton, Wragg &, 217.
 Bonhoste, Jonas, 168, 169 (2).
 Books, 217. (See Libraries.)
 Boone, John, 204, 207 (2).
 Boston, Mass., 18, 63 (2), 126, 141, 145, 171, 202 (3).
 Bouille, Marquis de, 127.
 Bounty, 130.
 Bower, Henry, 196, 208, 209 (3).
 Bower, William, 196.
 Boycott (recorder of wills in England), 211.
 Boyd, John, 166.
 Boykin, Charlotte L., 101, 109.
 Boyle, Hon. Mr., 218.
 Bradwell, Nathaniel, 75, 77 (2), 81, 83, 84, 85, 86.
 Brailsford, —, 157, 158 (2).
 Brailsford, Edmund, correspondence between and his father, 151-163.
 Brailsford, Edmund, son of above, 151, 155, 156 (2), 163.
 Brailsford, George, 154.
 Brailsford, John, 151, 155.
 Brailsford, Joseph, 151, 155.
 Brailsford, Morton, 151.
 Brailsford, Samuel, 151.
 Brailsford family history, 151.
 Brashear, Marjory, 104, 112.
 Brashear, Sophy, 113.
 Brewton, Miles (1731-1775), 133.
 Brice, Major, 8.
 Bridge Town, Barbadoes, 211.
Britania Constitution, Amherley's, 217.
 British army, 222.
British Empire in America (Oldmix-on), 32.
 British Public Record Office, 30.
 Broad Lane, Great Britain, 204.
 Broad River, 95, 96.
 Broad Street, Charles Town, 54, 70.
 Broglio, Marshal of, 61, 67 (2).
 Brooks, Susan, 105, 114.
 Broughton, Edward, 170.
 Broughton's Bastion, 70.
 Broun, Archibald, 215.
 Broun, Robert, 215.
 Brown, Catharine, 211.
 Brown, Christian, 211.
 Brown, John, 102.
 Brown, John G., 99.
 Brown, John T., 102.
 Browne, John, 207.
 Browne, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33 (2), 173.
 Browne, Robert, 83 (2).

- Brunson, Joe, 114.
 Brunswick County, Va., 96.
 Bryan, Hugh, 87.
 Buchanan, William, 212.
 Buck Wingate Street, Bishop Auckland, England, 219.
 Buckley, John, 202.
 Buist, J. Somers, 55.
 Bull, Burnaby, 170.
 Bull, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 30.
 Bull, Stephen, 173, 197, 200, 201.
 Bull, Stephen, great-grandson of above, 30 (6), 38 (2); Seal of, 30 (2).
 Bull, William (1683-1755), 30 (2).
 Bull, William (1719-1791), 217, 219.
 Bull arms, 30.
 Bullman, Mrs. Anne, 196 (2), 202 (2).
 Bullman, Daniel, 171, 196 (2), 202 (2).
 Burden, John, 170.
 Buretall, Peter, 209.
 Burgo, Alice, 168.
 Burgoyne, Gen., 9.
 Burke, Ædanus, 23.
 Burnham, Charles, 202.
 Burnham, Thomas, 219.
 Burr, Aaron, 120, 121, 122.
 Burroughs, Katie, 107, 115.
 Butler, A. P., 44, 45 (2).
 Butler, Matthew Calbraith, 111.
 Butler, Richard, 172, 204, 206 (2), 209.
 Calvert, Raymond, abstract of will of, 211.
 Caldwell, John, 76, 140.
 Caldwell, William, 19.
 Calhoun, John C. (1782-1850), 102.
 California, 39.
 Callibeuff, Isaac, 168.
 Calvert, Elizabeth, 98, 105.
 Cambray, Chevalier de, 186, 187, 188.
 Camden, 99, 109, 179, 180 (2), 191.
 Campbell, Dr., 112.
 Campbell, Lord William, 183; letter of to the Provincial Congress, 192; reply of the Commons House to, 192-194.
 Canada, 4, 5, 63, 126, 184.
 Canadian commander-in-chief, 3.
 Canadian expedition, 5, 14, 57, 62, 63.
 Cante, Florida, 180.
 Cante, James, 79.
 Cante, William, 197.
 Cape Fear, 30, 31, 120, 196.
 Capers, Mrs. Mary, 166.
 Capers, Richard, 166, 168, 169, 202.
 Capers, William, 72.
 Capitaine, Mr., 59 (2), 66, 67, 126.
 Cardross, Lord, 32.
 Carleton, —, 7.
 Carmichael, Mr., 182, 183.
 Carolina, 30 (2), 33, 59, 120 (2), 155, 163, 164, 165 (2), 171, 195, 196, 202 (2), 203 (3), 204 (2), 205 (3), 206 (5), 208, 210, 211, 218.
Carolina Merchant, 198, 199 (2).
Carolina Sports, 41.
 Carpenters, 166.
 Carpets, 215.
 Carrickfurgus, Ireland, 204, 205.
 Carson, James, 36.
 Carteret, Mrs. Anne, 195, 196.
 Carteret, Hugh, son of above, 195 (2).
 Carteret, Richard, 195, 196.
 Carteret, Robert, 195, 196.
 Cartwright, Mrs. Anne, 165.
 Cartwright, Hugh, 165.
 Catawba River, 96.
 Cathcart, Woodroff and, 212 (2), 213.
 Catoyne, Marquis de, 11.
 Cattell, Benjamin, 80, 190.
 Cattell, William, 190 (2).
 Caw, Mrs. Rachel, 215.
 Center, Major, 95.
 Chalmers, Lieut., 116.
 Chamberlayne, Thomas, 196.
 Chancery, Court of, 222.
 Chapman, William, 203, 206.
 Chardon, Isaac, 37 (2).
 Chardon, Sarah, 38.
 Charles, II., 30.
 Charles, Mrs. Frances (Taylor), 101, 109.
 Charles, Robert, 100.
 Charles River, N. C., 30.
 Charles Town (became Charleston in 1783), 19 (5), 20 (2), 21, 22 (5), 23 (3), 24 (3), 26 (2), 32, 37, 46, 47 (2), 48 (3), 52 (5), 53, 69 (2), 70, 71, 72, 74 (2), 75 (2), 76, 77, 78 (2), 79 (4), 80 (2), 81 (3), 82 (2), 83 (2), 84 (3), 86 (4), 87 (2), 97, 120, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137 (2), 138 (2), 140 (3), 151, 158, 166, 184, 185, 189, 200 (3), 201, 202, 203 (3), 206 (2), 207, 210, 211 (3), 212 (7), 213 (2), 214, 215, 216 (6), 217, 218 (2), 219; old churchyard of, 217.
 Charleston (Charles Town prior to 1783), 35, 46, 54 (3), 55 (3), 116, 117, 121 (2), 151, 173, 174, 178, 179 (2), 180 (3); *Year Book* of, 30; College of, 40, 41, 180; Orphan House of, 45, 55 (2).
 Charleston Country Club, 173.
 Charleston County, Probate Court records of, 33, 34 (2), 35 (2), 164; Meane Conveyance records of, 33.
 Charleston District, 54.
 Charleston Light Dragoons, 110.

- Charleston Mercury, The*, 41, 220.
 Chatfield, John, 219.
 Cheraw, 55.
 Chesnut, John, 99.
 Chesnut, Sarah Cantey, 96, 99.
 Chesnut, Thomas, 107.
 Chester, 222.
 Cheves, Langdon, 2, 30, 32.
 Chief-Justice, 85 (2).
 Child, James, 207 (2).
 Child, Joseph, 197.
 Child, Paul, 197.
 Chitty, Charles King, bill of to Secret Committee, 140-141.
 Choiseuil, Duke de, 65.
 Christ Church Parish, 140.
 Churne, Anthony, 196.
 Clapp, John, 171, 203.
 Clarendon County, N. C., 31.
 Clark, Dr. Samuel, works of, 218.
 Clarkson, Samuel, 115.
 Cleland, John, 219.
 Clement, Henry, 201, 202.
 Cleveland, John B., 2.
 Cliff, Mrs. Jane, 171.
 Clifford, Lieut., 20, 21, 22 (2), 23, 25 (2).
 Clifford, Mrs. Margaret, 206 (3), 209.
 Clifford, Stephen, 206.
 Clifford's Inn, London, England, 219.
 Clinton, Governor (New York), 6, 13, 18, 62.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 183 (2).
 Clothier-General, 23 (2).
 Clothing for Revolutionary troops, 183.
 Clothing for South Carolina troops in Revolution, 26-27, 28.
 Clowter, Thomas, 203.
 Clubs in South Carolina, 89.
 Coates, Christopher, 54, 179.
 Coats-of-arms, 29-30, 215.
 Cobb, Martin, 166.
 Cochran, Robert, 139, 140.
 Cock, Martin, 203.
 Cockfield, John, 195.
 Cockfield, William, 195-6, 196.
 Coffin, Eliza M., 108, 116.
 Colcock, Charles J. (1820-1891), 39.
 Colcock, Charles J. (1852-), 2.
 Colcock, William Ferguson, 39, 40.
 Colcock family, 37.
 Cole, Henry, 209.
 Cole, Joanna, 167.
 Cole, Robert, 167, 168.
 Coles, Mrs. Eliza Cocke, 103.
 Coles, Sally Webb, 97, 103, 175.
 Coles, Walter, 103.
Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, 30, 32 (2), 33.
 College of Charleston, 40, 41, 180.
 Colleton, James, 195.
 Colleton, Sir Peter, 201.
 Colleton County, 166, 195, 196, 198, 208.
 Colleton Square, Charleston, 213, 217, 218, 219.
 Columbia, 35, 41, 42, 95, 96, 100, 101, 102 (2), 103, 105, 106 (2), 107, 108, 109 (3), 110, 111, 115, 118, 119 (3), 178, 180, 221 (2); first intendent of, 98.
 Columbia Flying Artillery, 111.
 Columbus, Miss., 177.
 Combahee Causey, 212.
 Combahee River, 212, 213 (2).
 Comer, John, 202.
 Coming, John, 195, 201.
 Commissary-General, 77, 97; Deputy, 74, 76 (2), 97.
 Commissioner of Phosphates, 111.
 Committees, district and parochial, 136.
 Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, 83-4, 192.
 Compromise, 8, 14.
 Conant, Richard, 173, 200, 201.
 Confederate War, 39 (2), 40, 107, 110, 113, 114 (2), 115 (3), 179.
 Congaree Cavaliers, 107.
 Congaree Mounted Riflemen, 107, 116.
 Congaree River, 97.
 Congaree Troop, 115.
 Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town, Independent, 37.
 Congress, Continental, 4, 5, 6 (3), 8 (3), 9 (4), 10 (2), 11 (2), 12, 13 (2), 14, 15, 16, 18, 27 (2), 28, 57 (2), 58 (2), 59 (5), 60 (4), 61, 63, 64 (2), 65 (4), 66 (2), 67 (2), 76, 81, 82, 125 (3), 126 (2), 127, 128 (5), 129 (5), 130 (4), 136, 146, 182 (3), 183, 185, 186 (2), 191; president of the Continental, 9, 15 (2), 60, 66, 126, 185, 187 (2); letter of General Committee to South Carolina delegates to Continental, 136-137, 138; United States, 39 (2), 98, 117.
 Connecticut, 120.
 Constitutional Convention of 1865, 107.
 Continental Congress, 4, 5, 6 (3), 8 (3), 9 (4), 10 (2), 11 (2), 12, 13 (2), 14, 15, 16, 18, 27 (2), 28, 57 (2), 58 (2), 59 (5), 60 (4), 61, 63, 64 (2), 65 (4), 66 (2), 67 (2), 76, 81, 82, 125 (3), 126 (2), 127, 128 (5), 129 (5), 130 (4), 136, 146, 182 (3), 183, 185, 186 (2), 191; president of, 9, 15 (2), 60, 66, 126, 185, 187 (2); letter of General Committee to South Carolina delegates to, 136-137, 138.

- Continental Establishment (army), 11;
order book of the 1st. Regt. of the
South Carolina Line of the, 19-28, 79-
87.
- Conway, Robert, 4 (2), 5, 7, 10, 11 (3),
12, 13 (3), 16, 182 (2), 185, 187 (2).
- Cooper, Anthony Ashley (Lord Ash-
ley), 30.
- Cooper River, 54, 203, 219.
- Coopers, 169, 195, 206.
- Copias, Margaret, 167.
- Corker, John, 75, 78.
- Cottingham, John, abstract of will of,
203-204.
- Cottingham, Sarah, 203 (3).
- Cotton Manufacturing in South Caro-
lina, 220-221.
- Cotton Seed Oil, 118.
- Council, His Majesty's of South Caro-
lina, 218.
- Country Club, Charleston, 173.
- Court of Ordinary, Province of South
Carolina, 33; abstracts from the
records of, 164-172, 195-210.
- Courtis, Daniel, 196 (2), 197.
- Craven's Bastion, 23.
- Cripps, John, 131 (2), 184; letter of the
Marquis de Lafayette to, 184-185.
- Crockatt, James, 51 (2).
- Croft, Edward, 51.
- Cromartie, Scotland, 211.
- Crown and Scepter, Great Britain, 204.
- Cumberland country of Tennessee, 121.
- Curry, John, 219.
- Cuthbert, James Hazzard, 41.
- Cuthbert, Mrs. Mary (Axtell), 169.
- Cuthbert family, 36.
- Cuttino, Jeremiah, 168.
- Cypress (swamp), 214.
- Dahoo (plantation), 198.
- Dalrymple's *Memoirs*, 149.
- Dalton, Thomas, 170.
- Daniell, *The*, 210 (2).
- Daniell, Robert, 210.
- Daniell, Sarah, 95, 97.
- Dart, Isaac Motte, 174.
- Davant, Thomas S., 110.
- Davies, Howell, 203.
- Davis, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33.
- Davis, Thomas, 203.
- Davis, Thomas F., 179.
- Davis, William, 33.
- Davis, William R., 88.
- Day, William, 171 (2), 204 (2).
- Dayen, Duke, 59.
- de Bouille, Marquis, 127.
- DeBrahm, Ferdinand, 81-2.
- DeBrahm, Mary, 222.
- de Cambray, Chevalier, 186, 187, 188.
- de Catoyne, Marquis, 11.
- de Choiseuil, Duke, 65.
- de Failly, Col., 4, 129 (3).
- de Fayolles, Chevalier, 127.
- de Francy, Monsieur, 62, 123 (2).
- DeKalb, Baron, 10 (2), 13, 60.
- de Luce, Mr., 4, 129.
- de Mouchy, Marshal, 65.
- de Noailles, Marquis, 130.
- de Second, Mr., 59.
- de St. Marie, Levacher. See Lavacher.
- Deane, Mr., 59.
- Deane, Simeon, 125.
- Dearsley, George, 204, 209.
- Deas, Catherine, 212.
- Deas, David, 212 (3), 213, 215, 216 (5).
- Deas, David (younger), 215, 216.
- Deas, Mrs. Elizabeth (Allen), 212 (2),
214 (2), 215 (4).
- Deas, Elizabeth, 212.
- Deas, John, 212 (2), 213 (4), 214, 215
(2), 216 (3).
- Deas, John, son of above, 212, 214,
215, 216.
- Deas, Mary, 212, 215 (2).
- Deas, Seaman, 215 (3), 216.
- Deas, William Allen, 215, 216.
- Declaration of Independence, 14.
- Defence of Charleston Harbor* (John-
son), 180.
- Delaware River, 125.
- Deputy Adjutant-General, 81.
- Deputy Commissary-General, 74, 76
(2), 97.
- Deputy Judge-Advocate for South
Carolina and Georgia, 81.
- Deputy Muster-Master, 75, 78.
- Deputy Quarter-Master-General, 19, 20,
74, 78, 85 (2).
- Deputy Secretary, 169, 203 (2), 204,
205 (3), 206, 207 (3), 208, 209 (3),
210.
- Deserters, 18, 63, 73, 74, 128, 129, 130.
- Deuerax, Robert, 203.
- Diamond*, 170, 198 (4), 199 (2).
- Diamonds, 217 (2).
- Dick, Robert, 216.
- Dictionary of American Authors*,
Adams's, 41; Alibones, 41.
- Didcott, John, 203.
- Director-General of Hospitals, 78.
- Doctors, 29-33, 168, 211, 216.
- Dolphin*, 204.
- Donne, Robert, 203.
- Dorchester, 19, 89, 90.
- Dorrell, John, 202.
- Douglass, John, 222.

- Douglass, Mrs. M. L., 222.
 Downs, John, 72.
 D'Oyley, Daniel, 213.
 Drayton, Glen, 19, 21, 75.
 Drayton, Thomas, 219.
 Drayton, William Henry, 133, 139, 140, 141 (2), 191; Edward Weyman's letters to, 139-140.
 du Chatelet, Duke, 128.
 du Plessis, Chevalier Mauduit, 13, 60.
 DuPont, Cornelius, 37.
 du Portail, Gen., 11, 13..
 DuPré, James, 169, 208.
 DuPré, Josias, 169 (2).
 Duffie, Ellen, 115, 119.
 Dukes, John, 81.
 Dunlop, William, 170.
 Dunston, Wilson, 209.
 Durham, county, England, 219 (2).
 Dyer, Gyles, 202.
 Eaglesfield, Ann, 211.
 Eaglesfield, John, 211.
 East Florida, 215.
 Eaton, —, 121.
Edgefield Advertiser, 221.
 Edgehill (plantation), 103, 111.
 Edinburgh, Scotland, 212, 215.
 Edisto Island, 32, 196, 208, 209.
 Editors, 41 (2).
 Edmunds, Lieut., 24, 26.
 Edmunds, R. H., 105.
 Education (schools, colleges, teachers, etc.) 40 (3), 41, 54 (2), 98, 102, 109 (2), 110, 111, 115, 116, 117, 118 (2), 120, 161, 172, 203, 218.
 Edwards, Joseph, 208, 209.
 Electors for South Carolina in 1800, 120.
 Elk River, 122.
 Ellicott, Joseph, 206.
 Elliott, Barnard, 190 (2).
 Elliott, Henry Stuart, 39.
 Elliott, John, 79.
 Elliott, John Habersham, 40.
 Elliott, Joseph, 20 (2), 21, 22 (2) 23 (2), 24 (2), 26, 72, 74, 75.
 Elliott, Robert Woodward Barnwell, 40.
 Elliott, Sarah Barnwell, 41.
 Elliott, Stephen (botanist), 41.
 Elliott, Stephen (P. E. Bishop of Georgia), 40, 41.
 Elliott, Stephen (Confederate officer), 39 (2), 40.
 Elliott, William (author), 41.
 Elliott, William (Congressman), 39.
 Ellis, Joseph, 210.
 Elton, Mr., 204.
 Elmore, Albert R., 107.
 Elmore, Albert S., 108.
 Elmore, Franklin H., 99, 110, 114.
 Elmore, Mary, 107, 114.
 Elmore, Sally, 103, 110.
 Emms, Thomas, 172 (2), 197 (3).
 Emms, William, 197 (2).
 Emperor, John, 202.
 Engineer, 82.
 England, 8, 65, 133, 149, 156 (2), 157 (2), 158, 161, 170 (2), 189, 217, 218; commissioners from to the United States, 125; war between France and, 129; South Carolina Gleanings in, 211-219; Rapin's *History of and Tindal's Continuation thereof*, 217.
 English, 18, 181.
 Enniscorthy (plantation), 103, 175.
Enquiry into the English Constitution (Squire), 217.
 Espalango (plantation), 218.
 Europe, 10 (2), 68, 125 (2).
 Evans, Edward, 106.
 Evans, George, 88, 92.
 Eve, Abraham, 168.
 Eveleigh, Nicholas, 81, 190.
 Exchange of prisoners, 58, 61.
 Executions, 78.
 Exter College, Oxford University, England, 120 (2).
 Faily, Col. de, 4, 129 (3).
 Fairchild, John, 95.
 Farmington, Conn., 120.
 Farr, Nataniel, 88.
 Fast, 191.
 Fayolles, Chevalier de, 127.
 Fear, Cape, 30, 31, 120, 196.
 Federalists, 122.
 Fellow, Gen., 4.
 Fenkill Street, Bishop Auckland, England, 219.
 Fenwicke, —, 174.
 Fenwicke, Edward, petition in regard to negroes of estate of, 222-223.
 Fenwicke, Edward, son of above, 222 (5).
 Fenwicke, George, 222, 223 (3).
 Fenwicke, John, 51.
 Fenwicke, John Roger, 222, 223 (3).
 Fenwicke, Robert, 204 (2), 205.
 Fenwicke, Robert William, 222.
 Fenwicke, Thomas, 222.
 Fenwicke family history, 222-223.
 Fiddling, Francis, 165, 170.
 Finley, William Peronneau, 41.
 Finley family, 37.
 Fire Insurance Company, An early, 46-53.

- Fishburne, William, 19, 20, 22 (2), 23 (2), 25 (3), 69, 75 (2), 78, 79, 80 (2), 81, 82, 84 (2), 85 (2), 86, 88.
 Fishing Creek, battle of, 96.
 Fishkill, N. Y., 12, 13 (3), 14, 16, 57.
 FitzSimons, Christopher, 54.
 Flanders, 149.
 Florida, 36, 105, 119, 121, 215.
 Flower, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 34, 35.
 Flower, Jane, 207 (3).
 Flower, Joseph Edward, 34, 37.
 Flower, Mary, 35, 37.
 Flower, Richard Woodward, 35, 37.
 Fludyer Street, London, England, 134.
 Fountain, Dr., 111 (2).
 - Ford family, 38.
 Fort Johnson, 70 (3).
 Fort Moultrie, 70 (3).
 Fort Sumter, 40, 107, 111, 116, 179, 180.
 Fort Washington, 17.
 Foster, Thomas, 167, 168.
 Four Holes, 218.
 Fowler, William H., 106.
 Fox, Charles, 66.
 Frampton, Mary, 168.
 Frampton, Richard, 168.
 Frampton, Richard, son of above, 168.
 France, 5, 10, 11 (2), 16, 42, 44, 60, 64 (2), 66, 67, 124, 125 (3), 127 (3), 128, 131 (2), 183, 184, 187; treaty between United States and, 124; war between England and, 129.
 Franchpoire, James, 211.
 Francis, Mr., 204.
 Francy, Monsieur de, 62, 123 (2).
 Franklin, —, 177.
 Franklin, Benjamin, 42, 43 (3), 186.
 Fraser, Alexander, 20, 21, 22 (3), 25, 26, 69, 74, 75, 77, 78 (2), 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 137.
 Frazee, —, 113.
 Freeman, John, 207.
 French Alley, Charles Town, 219.
 French officers, 10, 11, 14, 58-9, 129, 182.
 Friday, —, 97.
 Friendly Society for the Mutual Insuring of Houses Against Fire, 46-53.
 Frowman, John, 196.
 Fuller, Robert Means, 40.
 Fuller, Richard, 40, 41.
 Fuller family, 36.
 Furloughs, 23-24, 82, 84, 85.
 Furniture, 216 (2).
 Futhy, Jane, 167.
 Gadsden, Thomas, 22, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25 (2), 69 (2), 72, 75, 88.
 Gaillard, Peter C., 54.
 Gallier, Peter, 202.
 Gaines's Mill, battle of, 107, 115, 176.
 Galphin, George, 140.
 Gambling, 70-72.
 Gascoigne, Charles Richmond, 218.
 Gates, Horatio, 4, 7, 9, 10, 12, 15 (2), 16 (2), 17, 62 (3), 67, 125, 129 (2).
 Gazette, *The South-Carolina*, 30, 37, 46 (2), 47, 51, 53.
 Gazette, *The South-Carolina and American General*, 220.
 Gazette and Its Successors, *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina* (Salley), 189.
 Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser, *South-Carolina State*, 36.
 Gazette of South-Carolina, *The State*, 221.
 Geiger, Virginia Lee, 108, 116.
 General Assembly, 26 (2), 44, 45, 48, 70, 96, 98, 102, 103, 106, 107, 110, 111, 192.
 General Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 132-150, 189-194.
 General Hospital, 81, 83, 85.
 George III., 84, 144.
 Georgia, 36 (2), 81 (2), 104 (3), 114, 118, 122, 180, 222.
 Gerrenson, Paul, 81.
 Gettysburg, battle of, 111.
 Gibbes, Anne, 36.
 Gibbes, Elizabeth, 34, 36.
 Gibbes, James S., 40.
 Gibbes, John (1696-1764), 33, 34 (2), 35.
 Gibbes, John (1733-1 . . .), 35, 36.
 Gibbes, Lewis Reeve, 40, 41.
 Gibbes, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 34 (2).
 Gibbes, Mary, 35.
 Gibbes, Robert (1645-1715), 35.
 Gibbes, Robert (1732-1794), 35, 36; petition of to Court of Chancery, 222-223.
 Gibbes, Robert Wilson, 35, 111.
 Gibbes, Sarah, 36.
 Gibbes, William (1689-1733), 35.
 Gibbes, William (1722-1782), 132 (2).
 Gibbes Chart (Wilson), 35.
 Gibbs, Mr., 221.
 Gignilliat, John Francis, 209.
 Gilbertson, James, 196.
 Gill, Francis, 211 (2).
 Gill, John, 211 (2).
 Gill, William, abstract of will of, 211.
 Gilmer, Frank, 106.
 Gilmer, Meriweather, 106.

- Gimat, Col., 128, 129.
 Glaze, Gabriel, 197.
 Glaze, John, 88, 91 (2), 93, 94.
 Glen, William, Jr., 132.
 Glover, Joseph, Jr., 19, 20, 22, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25 (2), 69, 75 (2), 78, 79 (2), 81, 82 (2), 83, 84, 86, 87.
 Godfrey, John, 33 (3), 173.
 Godfrey, Mrs. Mary, 33.
 Godin, Benjamin, 36.
 Godin, Elizabeth, 36.
 Gonzales, N. G., 41.
 Goodrich, Elizur, letter of to Timothy Pitkin, 120.
 Goodwyn, John, 97 (2).
 Goodwyn, John T., 103.
 Goodwyn, Julia, 176.
 Goose Creek, 214, 215.
 Gordon, Alexander, 219.
 Gough, Richard, 216.
 Gouvion, Lt.-Col., 127, 187.
 Governors, 35, 39, 44, 98, 133, 168, 191, 195, 201, 203.
 Grace Church, Camden, 180.
Grand Council of South Carolina, Journal of the, 200, 201.
 Grant, Gen. (British), 183.
 Granville Bastion, 23.
 Graves, Thomas, 169.
 Great Britain, 47, 84, 97, 135, 142, 192, 218.
 Greatbeach, —, 168.
 Greatbeach, Thomas, 197.
 Gregg's Regiment (1st. S. C. V.), 115.
 Green, Holcott P., 103.
 Greene, Nathanael, 179.
 Greensboro, N. C., 180.
 Gregorie family, 37.
 Grimbail, Paul, 171, 195 (2), 201 (2), 208, 209.
 Grimké, Frederick, 216.
 Gruber, Samuel, 137 (3), 138 (3), 140.
 Gudgerfield, Thomas, 170.
 Guerard, Peter, 206, 208, 209.
 Guignard, Gabriel, 219.
 Guin, Nicholas, 82.
 Günthermann, J. M., 42.
Habeas Corpus, 122.
 Hafford, Edward, 205.
 Hails, Mary, 100, 108.
 Hails, Sarah, 99, 106.
 Hairston, Hugh S., 177.
 Hall, Thomas, 22.
 Hall (George Abbott) family, 36.
 Hamburg, 220.
 Hamilton, Daniel Heyward, 39.
 Hamilton, Euphemia A., 110.
 Hamilton, John, 169, 203 (2), 204, 205 (3), 206 (3), 207 (3), 208 (2), 209 (3), 210 (2).
 Hamilton (Governor James) family, 36.
 Hampton (plantation), 138.
 Hampton, Wade, 88.
 Hampton, Wade (1818-1902), grandson of above, 110, 111 (3).
 Hampton Legion, 110, 111.
 Hancckel, Eliza C., 110, 117.
 Hancckel, Thomas Middleton, 40.
 Hancock, John, 14.
 Hanover, the Royal house of, 142.
 Hardent, John Smith, 208.
 Hardy, John, 207.
 Harleston, Isaac, 19, 174, 190.
 Harleston, John, 174.
 Harleston, Sarah Hasell, 54.
 Harleston's Point, 86.
 Harlock, James, 73.
 Harrington, Henry William, 137.
 Harris, Jessie, 114.
 Harrison, Gen. (Confederate army), 117.
 Harrison, Benjamin, 42.
 Harrison, Thomas, 198, 199.
 Hart, Samuel, 19.
 Harvard College, 40.
 Harwell, —, 102.
 Harwood, —, 167.
 Hatchman, Joseph, 204.
 Hatley, Roger Peter Handasyd, 216.
 Hawthorn, James, 22.
 Hay, —, 95.
 Hayne, Arthur Peronneau, 39.
 Hayne, Franklin Brevard, 40.
 Hayne, Isaac (1745-1781), 38 (2).
 Hayne, Isaac William, 39.
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 40, 41.
 Hayne, Robert Y. (1791-1839), 38, 39 (3), 41.
 Hayne, Robert Y. (1853-1903), 39, 41.
 Hayne, Sarah Martha, 99, 107.
 Hayne, William (1766-1817), 38.
 Hayne, William Hamilton, 41.
 Hayne family, 38.
 Hazlehurst family, 36.
 Heath, Emma, 104.
 Heath, Epectetus, 104.
 Heath, Mrs. Mary Irons (Taylor), 104 (2).
 Heath, Thomas, 95.
 Heath, Thomas (later), 104.
 Heath, William, 104, 105.
 Heath, William, son of above, 104.
 Henderson, Eliza M., 98, 104.
 Henderson, William, 20, 73, 104, 221.
 Herriott's Hospital, Edinburgh, Scotland, 215.

- Hessians, 18, 129.
 Hext, Elizabeth, 189.
 Hext, David, 189.
 Hext, William, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23.
 Heyward, Anna, 103, 112.
 Heyward, Duncan Clinch, 39.
 Heyward, Nathaniel, 112.
 Heyward family, 36 (2).
 Hickman, —, 122.
 Hickman, Leonard, 172, 205 (2), 209.
 Hill, Burrell, 73 (2).
 Hill, John, Sr., 207.
 Hill, Richard, 197.
 Hill, Mrs. Sarah, 170, 171 (3).
 Hill, Shenasan, 165 (2).
 Hill, Thomas, 165 (2), 170 (2), 171 (2).
 Hirons, Mary, 95, 97.
 Hirons, Peggy, 103.
 Hirons, Sarah, 95, 98.
 Hispianola, 198.
 Historical Commission of South Carolina, 33, 99, 173.
Historical Essay (St. Amand), 217.
 Historical Notes, 42-53, 120-122, 173-177, 220-223.
 Hobson, Joshua, 168, 169, 195, 200, 205, 210.
 Hog Island Creek, 219.
 Holcombe Legion, 107, 116.
 Holliday's, 21.
 Hollowbush, John, 207.
 Holman, —, 140.
 Holmes, Isaac, 51.
 Holt, —, 106, 175.
 Hookley, Walter, 209 (2).
 Hopton, Mrs. Sarah, 216.
 Hopton, William, 216.
 Horry, Daniel, 137, 190 (2).
 Horry, Peter, 190 (2).
 Horse Creek, 220.
 Horse racing, 56, 88, 103, 174.
 Hort, William, 97.
 Hospital, Director-General of, 78; General, 81, 83, 85.
 Houdon, Jean Antoine, statue of George Washington by, 42-46.
 House, Sarah, 105, 114.
 House of Representatives, clerk of, 46.
 Howe, Admiral Lord, 183.
 Howe, Robert, 20, 70, 71 (2), 72, 81, 185.
 Howe, Sir William, 17, 62, 183 (2).
 Howe, W. B. W., 180.
 Howell, Benjamin Ferdinand, 140.
 Howell, Jesse, 98.
 Howell, Jesse Malachi, 103.
 Hubbard Foundry, W. J., Richmond, 42, 44.
 Huger, Benjamin, 54.
 Huger, Isaac, 74.
 Huger, Francis, 190.
 Huger, William H., biographical sketch of, 54-56.
Huguenot Society of South Carolina, Transactions of the, 168, 170.
 Hulbert, James, 170 (2).
 Hunt, James, 96.
 Hunter, George, 95.
 Huson, Mamie, 115, 119.
 Hutchinson, Mathias, 92, 93, 94.
 Hutson, Anne, 38.
 Hutson, Charles Woodward, 41.
 Hutson, Elizabeth, 38.
 Hutson, Esther, 38 (2).
 Hutson, Isaac M., 40.
 Hutson, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 37.
 Hutson, Mary, 38.
 Hutson, Richard, 38, 39.
 Hutson, Thomas, 38.
 Hutson, William, 37.
 Hutson family, 37.
 Hyrne, Edmund, 87, 190.
 Independence of the United States declared in France, 66.
 Independent Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town, 37.
 Indian Agent, 32.
 Indian trade, 32.
 Indians, 6, 31, 32 (2), 122, 126, 129, 169, 183 (2), 187.
 Inglishby Nathaniel, 202 (2).
 Ingraham, Duncan Nathaniel, 40.
 Ingraham family, 36.
 Innes, Alexander, correspondence between Henry Laurens and, 133-135.
 Insurance Company, an early fire, 46-53.
 Intelligence, Committee of, 191 (2).
 Ioor, Joseph, 79, 92, 94.
 Ireland, 75, 204, 205.
 Ireland, John, 171.
 Ireland, Richard, 196, 209.
 Izard, Mrs. Emma (Middleton), 122.
 Izard, Henry (1771-1826), letter of Henry M. Rutledge to, 121-122.
 Izard, Ralph (16...-1711), 207 (2).
 Izard, Ralph (175.-180.), 88, 91, 92, 93.
 Izard, Walter (175.-1788), 88, 91, 94.
 Jackson, Miss., 180.
 Jackson, —, 113.
 Jackson, Andrew, 121.
 Jackson, Mrs. Esther, 202.
 Jackson, Samuel, 202.
 Jackson, Thomas Jonathan ("Stonewall"), 111.

- Jackson, William, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24, 25 (2), 69 (2), 74, 75, 76, 78 (2), 79 (2), 80, 82.
 Jacksonborough Assembly (1782), 96.
 Jacksonville, Fla., 119.
 Jamaica, 170, 198 (2), 199 (2), 206.
 James II., 149.
 James Island, 37, 55, 197.
 Jefferson, Thomas, 42, 43 (2), 120 (2).
 Jefferson Society, University of Virginia, 179.
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2.
 Jervey, Thomas, 74, 75.
 Jewell, Nathaniel, 202.
 Jewelry, 33, 169, 217.
 Johuson, Fort, 70 (3).
 Johnson, Francis B., 180.
 Johnson, Henry M., 180.
 Johnson, J. W. C., 180.
 Johnson, John (1829-1907), 2; biographical sketch of, 178-180.
 Johnson, Joseph, 179.
 Johnson, Joseph, grandson of above, 180.
 Johnson, Sir Nathaniel, 166.
 Johnson, Robert P., 180.
 Johnson, William, 179 (2).
 Johnson, William (1771-1834), son of above, 98, 179.
 Johnson's Island, 116, 119.
 Johnston, Joseph E., 180.
 Johnstown, N. Y., 6, 7.
 Jones, Ann, 204.
 Jones, Edward, 207.
 Jones, Elizabeth Sarah, 204.
 Jones, Francis, abstract of will of, 204; 205 (2), 209.
 Jones, Francis, son of above, 204.
 Jones, John, 102.
 Jones, Lewry Mary, 204.
 Jones, Mrs. Mary, 204 (2), 205 (2).
 Jones, Philip, 204.
 Jones, Thomas, 213.
 Jordan, Daniel, 81, 82.
 Judge-Advocate, Deputy, 81.
 Keating, Maurice, 214.
 Keith, Alexander, 92, 93.
 Keith, James, 216.
 Kendall, Helen, 211.
 King, Capt., 140.
 King's Bridge, 17 (2).
 Kinsler, —, 99, 107.
 Knapp, John, 26.
 Kollock, Charles W., 2.
 Kollock, Cornelius, 54.
 Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, 9.
 la Neuville, Monsieur de, 126 (2).
 La Salle, Peter, 168, 171, 207 (2), 208 (3), 209.
 La Varrena, 127.
 Lacey, William, 81.
 Ladson, Abraham, 88, 92, 93, 94.
 Ladson, Mrs. Anne (Gibbes), 35.
 Ladson, Mrs. Elizabeth (Gibbes), 35.
 Ladson, James, 83, 84 (2), 85.
 Ladson, John, 165, 203 (2).
 Ladson, John (later), 36.
 Ladson, William, 36.
 Ladson family, 36.
 Lafayette, Marquis de, letters to Henry Laurens from, 3-18, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188.
 Lamand, Benjamin, 203.
 Lamboll, Benjamin, 168.
 Landgraves, 169, 195.
 Laurens, Henry, 192; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to, 3-18, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188; correspondence between Alexander Innes and, 133-135; letter of Robert Williams, Jr., to, 189; Rev. William Tennent's letter to, 190-191.
 Laurens, John (-1747), 51.
 Laurens, John (1754-1782), 187.
 Laurens Collection, South Carolina Historical Society, 132, 135.
 Laurens's Wharf, Charles Town, battery at, 23.
 Lavacher de St. Marie, 19, 21, 77, 78, 79, 80 (2), 82, 83, 86 (2).
 Lawson, —, 89.
 Lawson, Anthony, 168 (2).
 Lawson, Mrs. Honoria, 168 (2), 169.
 Le Noble, Henry, 171, 208.
 Le Sage, —, 169.
 Le Serurier, James, 171.
 Leckie, James, 132 (2), 133.
 Lectures, 218.
 Lee, Charles, 16, 126.
 Lee, Henry, legion of, 222.
 Lee, Richard Henry, 182, 183.
 Leeward Islands, 31.
 Legard (recorder of wills in England), 211.
 Legaré, Daniel, 145, 149.
 Legislature. See General Assembly.
 Leigh, Egerton, 213.
 Leith, Great Britain, 211 (3), 212 (2).
 Lempriere, Clement, 137 (2).
 Lennox, Catherine, 212.
 Lennox, James, 212 (3), 213, 216 (5).
 Lennox, William, 212, 213, 216 (3).
 Leveinole, Mrs. Margaret, 167.
 Leveinole, Robert, 167 (2).
 Leverett, Charles Edward, 40.

- Leverett, Milton, 30.
 Lewis, Surgeon's Mate, 26.
 Lewis, Louisa, 104, 113.
 Lewis, Thomas H., 104.
 Lewis, William B., 104.
 Lexington, Va., 44.
 Lexington County, 107, 116.
 Lexington District, 100.
 Liberty Tree, Charles Town, 179.
 Libraries, 217.
 Lieutenant-Generals in Continental Line, 61.
 Lieutenant-Governor, 48.
 Light Dragoons (of South Carolina in the Revolution), 21.
 Lining, Charles, 69, 72 (2), 74, 82, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86.
 Linkley, Christopher, 165, 166.
 Liqueur, 90, 93, 200, 201, 216.
 Littell, Augustus, 113.
 Littell, Marion, 113.
 Little River, Georgetown District, 138 (2), 140.
 Little Russell Street, London, 211.
Living Christianity, 37.
 Livingston, Col., 7.
 Livingston, Mary, 105, 113.
 Logan, George, 206 (2).
 Lomagne, Monsieur de, 128 (3).
 London, England, 30, 43, 156, 203, 211 (3), 216 (2), 217, 219.
 Long, Zach., 202.
 Long Island, N. Y., 17, 117.
 Lord, Andrew, 212.
 Lords Proprietors, 30 (2), 31 (4), 32, 34.
 Lossing, Benson J., 43.
 Louisiana, 100 (2), 104, 105, 112, 113, 119.
 Lovell, John, 169 (2), 207.
 Lowndes, Charles, 213.
 Lowndes, Charles T., 56.
 Lowndes, Sabina H., 56.
 Lucas, George, 217.
 Luce, Mr. de, 4, 129.
 Ludwell, Philip, 168 (3), 169 (3), 170 (3), 171 (2), 172, 195, 196 (5), 197 (3), 200, 201 (3), 202 (2), 204, 205, 209; proclamation of respecting liquors, 200-201.
 Lunatic Asylum, 111.
 Lunsford, Swanson, 221-222.
 Lynch, Thomas, Jr. (1749-1779), 190.
 Lyttelton, Lord, 149.
 Lyttelton, Sir Charles, 149 (4).
 Lyttelton's Bastion, Charles Town, 23.
 Madison, James, 42, 44.
 Magazine, Charles Town, guard for, 78, 86.
 Maine, Esther, 38.
 Manassas, Va., first battle of, 111.
 Manigault, Gabriel (1704-1781), 51, 52, 146.
 Manigault, Gabriel E., 121.
 Manigault, Louis, 121.
 Mann, Thomas, 167.
 Manufacturing, 220-221.
 Marden, Nicholas, 172.
 Marion, Benjamin, 207.
 Marion, Francis, 20, 21, 190 (2).
 Marshall, Henry, 101.
 Marshall, Mrs. Maria Harriet (Taylor), 100.
 Marten, Findla, 170, 201.
 Marthly, Thomas, 81, 83.
 Martin, Henry, 19, 73 (2).
 Martin, John, 72.
 Martin, William E., 46.
 Martinique, 127.
 Mary (ketch), 171.
 Mary (sloop), 198 (3), 199 (2).
 Mason, Sarah, 203.
 Mason, William, 190.
 Massachusetts, 118, 202.
 Massey, William, 78.
 Maternity Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.
 Mathewes, John, 36.
 Mathewes, John, son of above, 36, 39 (2), 88, 92, 94.
 Mathewes, Mrs. Sarah (Gibbes), 35.
 Mathews, Maurice, 173.
 Mayo, Edward, 170, 203 (2).
 Mayrant, Isabella Norvelle, 102, 110.
 Mayrant, John, 88.
 Mazyck, Isaac, 36, 202.
 Mazyck, Susanne, 36.
 Mazyck, William St. Julien, 103.
 McCall family, 38.
 McCarthy, Jeremiah, 86.
 McClintock, Capt., 24, 25.
 McCrady, Edward, 179; *History of South Carolina* by, 30.
 McCrellis, James, 217.
 McDonald, Adam, 138, 190 (2).
 McDonald, Bartholomew, 73, 74.
 McDonald, James, 190.
 McDougall, Alexander, 62.
 McGregor, Peter Graeme, 105.
 McIntosh, Lachlan, 183.
 McNamara, John, 73.
 McQueen, Mr., 185.
 Meader, John, 169.
 Medals, 169.
 Means, John Hugh, 122.
 Means, Virginia Preston, 122.
 Means genealogy, 122.

- Medical College of the State of South Carolina**, 41, 54.
Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, 111.
Medlicott, Edmund, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 199.
Meeke, John, 166.
Mell, John, 170.
Meloy, John, 23.
Memorials, 115.
Mercury, The Charleston, 41, 220.
Meane Conveyance records, Charleston County, 33.
Metcalf, Margaretta Van Tuyl, 109, 117.
Middleton, Mrs. Anne (Barnwell), 38.
Middleton, Arthur (1742-1787), 88, 92, 94.
Middleton, Thomas (1719-1766), 38.
Miles, Anthony, 208.
Miles, John, 172.
Miles, William, 208, 209.
Militia, 38 (2), 106, 107.
Millen Green, England, 204.
Miller, —, 139.
Mills, John, 201.
Milner, John, 132, 141.
Mississippi, 177, 180.
Mitchell, Clarence Blair, 88, 91.
Mitchell, S. Weir, 54.
Mobile, Ala., 177.
Moll, H., 32.
Monck's Corner, 140.
Montgomery, Ala., 102.
Montroy, Viscount de, 18.
Moore, Alexander LeRoy, 101, 175.
Moore, Gertrude, 115, 119.
Moore, James, 165, 207.
Moore, John, 203.
Moore, Matthew, 174.
Morgan, Judge, 112.
Morley, George, 219 (2).
Morris, Major, 186.
Morris, Gouverneur, 44.
Morris, Isaac, 167.
Morris, Margaret, 167.
Morris, Robert, 123.
Morristown, N. J., 71.
Mortimer, John, 169.
Morton, John, 167.
Morton, Joseph, 203.
Morton, Joseph, son of above, 167.
Motte, Charles, 190.
Motte, Isaac, 20, 21, 22, 23, 72 (2).
Motte, Jacob, 51 (3), 52, 53.
Mouchy, Marshal de, 65.
Moultrie, Fort, 70 (3).
Moultrie, John (1729-1...), 216 (2).
Moultrie, William (1730-1805), 19, 185.
Moultrie, William (1752-1796), 88, 92, 93, 94.
Mount Vernon, Va., 43 (2).
Mount Vernon and Its Associations (Lossing), 43-4.
Mount Zion Institute, 98, 102, 111.
Muckenfuss, Michael, 191.
Muir, Alexina Jessie, 99, 106, 174.
Mullins, Philip, 165, 167.
Munter, George, 213.
Murphy, John, 112.
Murrell's outlaws, 105, 113.
Muscle Shoals, Tennessee River, 122.
Musgrove, Simon, 199.
Muster-Master-General, Deputy, 78; **Deputy, of South Carolina**, 75.
Nashville, Tenn., 121.
Naturalist, 41.
Neal, Thomas, 191.
Negroes, 7, 164, 169, 174, 197, 200, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 220, 221, 222.
Neuville, Monsieur de la, 126 (2).
Nevis, 32 (2).
New England, 17 (3), 18, 170, 182.
New Orleans, La., 40, 110 (2), 121.
New Street, Charleston, 178.
New York, 117, 173.
New York, N. Y., 4, 12, 13, 17 (4), 44, 88, 110, 119, 171, 210.
Newe, Thomas, 120 (2).
Newman and Swallow, 212, 213.
Newspapers, 41, 130, 220, 221. (See *gazettes*.)
Newton, Marmaduke, 204, 205.
Newton, Richard, abstract of will of, 204; 205 (2).
Nisbet, William, 20.
Noailles, Marquis de, 130.
North, Lord, 65.
North, 221.
North Britain (Scotland), 211 (4), 212 (2), 215.
North Carolina, 30, 31, 32, 44, 180 (2), 186, 201.
North River, N. Y., 4.
Northern Colonies, 135.
Nowell, William, Sr., 207.
Oath of allegiance to the United States, 84.
Odingsell, Charles, 205.
Oldmixon, Jonathan, 32.
Olipphant, David, 88, 91 (2), 94.
Oliver, Isaac, 19.
Oliver, James, 73.
Opelousas, La., 104.
Orange, Prince of, 149.

- Ordinary, Court of, Province of South Carolina, 33; abstracts from the records of the, 164-172, 195-210.
- Orphan House, Charleston, 45, 55 (2).
- Orthopædic Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.
- Osmond, James, 52.
- Oswald, William, 201.
- Oxford University, 120 (2).
- Paine, Morton Brailsford, 151.
- Palmer, Philemon, 209.
- Parham, James, 75, 77 (3), 78 (2), 81, 84, 86.
- Paris, France, 42, 43, 44, 54 (2), 183.
- Parliament of Great Britain, 64, 136.
- Parris, Alexander, 206.
- Paterson, James, 195.
- Paterson, James, son of above, 195.
- Paterson, Mrs. Jennett, 195.
- Path, Charles Town, 83.
- Pay of South Carolina soldiers in the Revolution, 27-28.
- Payne, Catherine, 211.
- Peale, Charles Willson, 42.
- Pendarvis, Joseph, 196 (2), 202.
- Penhollow, Capt., 154.
- Pennsylvania, 136.
- Perdriau, Pierre, 170, 171.
- Peronneau, Arthur, 38.
- Peronneau, Elizabeth, 38.
- Peronneau, Henry, 5 (2).
- Peronneau, Henry, Jr., 21, 74 (3).
- Peronneau, Mrs. Mary (Hutson), 38.
- Perriman, William, 206.
- Perry, Benjamin L., 88, 92, 93, 94.
- Perry, Henry, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 198 (2), 199.
- Perry, William Hayne, 39.
- Perry family, 38.
- Peters, Richard, 15.
- Petitt, William, 198, 199 (3).
- Pewterers, 202.
- Philadelphia, Pa., 58, 125 (2); 129, 136, 181, 185; letter of General Committee of South Carolina to General Committee at, 135-136, 181.
- Phillips, Richard, 165, 171, 206, 206-7.
- Phips, John, 204.
- Phosphates, Commissioner of, 111.
- Pierce, Edward, 216.
- Pinckney, Charles, 51, 53; abstract of will of, 217-219.
- Pinckney, Charles (1732-1782), nephew of above, 217.
- Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth (1746-1825), 22, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25 (3), 26, 69, 70 (2), 72, 74, 75 (5), 77, 79, 80, 82, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86 (2), 87, 190 (2), 217 (2), 218 (2), 219 (4).
- Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth (1812-1898), 40, 41.
- Pinckney, Eliza* (Ravenel), 30.
- Pinckney, Mrs. Elizabeth (Lucas), 217, 219 (4).
- Pinckney, Harriott, 217 (2), 218.
- Pinckney, Richard, 219.
- Pinckney, Thomas, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 198-199.
- Pinckney, Thomas (169.-1733), son of above, 217, 219.
- Pinckney, Thomas (1748-1828), nephew of above, 80, 121 (2), 190, 217 (2), 218 (2), 219 (3).
- Pinckney, Thomas, grandson of above, 2.
- Pinckney, William (1703-1766), 47 (2), 48, 51, 217.
- Pinckney's Plains (plantation), 218.
- Pirates, 31, 154, 155.
- Pitcane, Lady, 211.
- Pitcaun, Scotland, 211.
- Pitkin, Timothy, 120.
- Planche, Lewis, 211.
- Plant family, 36.
- Plate, 30, 212, 214, 215.
- Poet, 40.
- Pole, John, 171.
- Pople, William, 205-6, 209.
- Port Republic (Port Royal), 35.
- Port Royal, 31 (2), 32 (2), 35 (at that time called Port Republic), 218.
- Port Royal, Jamaica, 198 (2), 199 (3).
- Porter, James M., 112.
- Postell, Lieut., 19, 21, 75, 79 (2), 80, 81, 82 (2), 83, 84, 86, 87.
- Postell, John, 88.
- Postell, William, 88, 91, 94.
- Poukiepsie, N. Y., 5.
- Powder, 132, 139, 140.
- Powell, Elizabeth, 176.
- Powell, John, 203.
- Powys, John, 165 (3), 207.
- Powys, Sarah, 207.
- Predestination, 149.
- Preed, Richard, 205.
- President of South Carolina, 70 (2), 73.
- Preston, Anthony, 81.
- Price, Lewis, 196.
- Prince, —, 139.
- Prince, William, 170.
- Prince Frederick's Parish, 138, 140.
- Prince George's Parish, Winyah, 138, 140.
- Princeton College, 40, 98, 102.
- Prioleau, J. Ford, 41.
- Prioleau family, 38.

- Prisoners, 58, 61, 75.
 Pritchard's (shipyard), 23, 69 (2), 81, 86.
 Privateers, 198, 199, 200.
 Privitt, Mrs. Mary, 206 (3), 207 (3).
 Privitt, William, 206 (3), 207 (5).
 Probate Court, Charleston County, 33, 34 (2), 35 (2); Richland County, 97.
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 179; General Convention of the, 180.
 Providence, 171 (2).
 Provincial Congress, 96; president of, 142, 189; miscellaneous papers of the first, 132-150, 189-194.
 Provost Marshal, 208, 213 (2).
 Prussian Baron in Continental Line, 61.
 Public Record Office, British, 30.
 Pulaski, Count Cassimer, 59 (2).
 Pullman, James, 203-4.
 Purcell, Henry, 79, 81.
 Purrysburgh, 191.
 Putnam, Israel, 12, 13 (3), 16.
 Putnor, Oliver, 169.
 Pyrry, Edward, 201.
 Quakers, 146.
 Quarter-Master-General, Deputy, 19, 20, 74, 78, 85 (2).
 Queen Street, Great Britain, 204.
 Quintyne, Richard, 195.
 Racing in South Carolina, 56, 88, 103, 174.
 Raimbeau, Monsieur, 184, 185 (2).
 Raleigh, N. C., 44.
 Ransom, Gen. (C. S. A.), 114.
 Ransom, Priscilla, 106, 114.
 Raoul, Harriet, 100, 108.
 Raper, Robert, 216.
 Rapin's *History of England*, 217.
 Rations, 76.
 Ravenel, Mrs. Harriott Horry, *Eliza Pinckney* by, 30.
 Rawdon, Lord, 38.
 Rawlinson MS., Bodlian Library, 120 (2).
 Reconstruction period, 164.
 Recruiting service, 82, 85.
 Redmond, Mrs. Kate, 176.
 Reeve, Ambrose, 36.
 Reeve, John, 207.
 Reeve, Sarah, 36.
 Regiment, 1st., S. C. Line, Continental Establishment, records of the, 19-28, 69-87; 2nd. do., 20, 21, 23, 72 (2), 81, 82; 3rd. do., 19 (2), 23, 24, 26, 69, 76, 79, 81, 83, 84; 5th. do., 74, 81, 83; 6th. do., 22, 24, 83, 84, 174; Light Dragoons (State regulars), 21; Maxcy Gregg's (C. S. A.), 115.
Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758 (Salley), 36, 37.
 Reller, Emanuel, 211.
 Revolution, 38 (3), 39, 44, 88, 98, 179; records of South Carolina in the, 19-28, 69-87; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Henry Laurens during the, 3-18, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188; horse racing in South Carolina during the, 174.
 Reynor, George, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 199.
 Rhett, Albert Moore, 40, 99.
 Rhett, Alfred, 39, 40.
 Rhett, Haskell, Smith, 40.
 Rhett, John Grimké, 40.
 Rhett, Robert Barnwell (1800-1876), 39 (3), 112.
 Rhett, Robert Barnwell (1854-1901), 41.
 Rhett, Mrs. Sarah, 168.
 Rhett, William, 156, 157, 158 (2).
 Rhett family, 36.
 Rhode Island, 16.
 Ribouleau, Gabriel, 169.
 Richardson, Amarinthia, 215.
 Richardson, Charles, 174 (2).
 Richardson, John, 215.
 Richardson, John Peter, 174 (2).
 Richardson, Richard, 173-174, 191.
 Richardson, Thomas, 174 (3).
 Richardson, Thomas E., 173.
 Richardson family, 173-174.
 Richburg, Capt., 22.
 Richland County, 114; Probate Court records of, 97.
 Richland District, 103, 104, 105; Commissioner in Equity of, 103; Sheriff of, 103.
 Richmond (plantation), 54.
 Richmond, Va., 42, 44 (2).
 Ricketts, Gen., 111.
 Ride, Joseph, 167 (2).
 Ridge, the, 140.
 Rigg, Alexander, 216.
 Riley, Miles, 140.
 Rings, 169, 217.
 Ripley, England, 219 (2).
 Rippon, Hannah, 212.
 Risbey, Capt. See Anthony Ashby.
 Rivers, William J., 34.
 Rockatt, Mrs. Esther, 216.
 Rockatt, James, 216.
 Rogers, Dawkins, 116.
 Rogers, Henry, 24, 25.
 Roper, Anne, 189.
 Roper, Mrs. Grace (Hext), 189.

- Roper, William, 189.
 Rose, Thomas, 170, 172.
 Ross, Mary Euphemia, 96, 100.
 Ross, Munro, 211.
 Ross, Naomi, Lady Pitcane, 211, 212, 215.
 Rouse, Mr., 156, 158.
 Royer, Noah, 168, 169 (2).
 Rozar, William, 87.
 Rubbins, Mrs. Prynee, 208 (2).
 Russell, Gyles, 170.
 Russell, Mrs. Martha Margaret (Taylor), 104 (2).
 Russell, Robert, 104.
 Russell, Robert E., 105.
 Russell, William, 201.
 Russell, William (later), 88.
 Rutledge, Henry Middleton, letter of to Henry Izard, 121-122.
 Rutledge, Hugh, 223 (2).
 Rutledge, John, 28, 185.
 Sacheverell, John, 196.
 Sacheverell, Mrs. Margaret, abstract of will of, 196-197.
 Sacheverell, Thomas, 196, 197.
 Sacheverell, Thomas, son of above, 196 (2), 209.
 Salkehatchie Bridge, 140.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 1, 2, 36, 37, 164, 195.
 Salters, Archibald, 88, 92, 93, 94.
 Sams, Mrs. Stanhope, 180.
 Sanders, Lawrence, 88, 91 (2), 94.
 Sandford, Robert, 31 (5).
 Sanford, John W. A., 108.
 Santee River, 95.
 Saratoga, N. Y., 9.
 Saul, Elizabeth Harriet, 112, 118.
 Saunders, Mr., 218.
 Saunders, Roger Parker, 80 (3), 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 174, 190.
 Savage, John, 140.
 Savannah, Ga., 179, 180.
 Savannah River, 218.
 Sayle, William, 32.
 Schenckings, Barnard, 166 (3), 197 (2).
 Schenckings, Barnard, son of above, 166 (2).
 Schenckings, Mrs. Elizabeth, 166.
 Schenectady, N. Y., 7.
 Schools, 54, 98, 102, 111, 116, 161, 179. (See Education.)
 Schuyler, Philip, 16.
 Scotch colony at Port Royal, 32.
 Scotland, the last gold coined in (?), 215. (See North Britain.)
 Scott, William, 203 (2).
 Scott, William (later), 19 (3), 20 (2), 21 (4), 22 (5), 23 (4), 24 (2), 25 (3), 26, 69 (4), 72, 74 (2), 75 (4), 77, 78 (4), 79 (5), 80 (2), 81 (2), 82 (2), 83 (8), 84 (3), 85, 86 (3), 87, 190.
 Sculptor, 42-46.
 Seabrook, Mr., 166.
 Seals, 215.
 Seaman, Elizabeth, 211.
 Seaman, George, abstract of will of, 211-216.
 Searle, Robert, 31.
 Seay, —, 114.
 Second, Mr. de, 59.
 Secret Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 132-150, 189-194.
 Secretary of the Ambassador to France, 1773, 183.
 Secretary of the Province, 171, 209.
 Secretary of State, 95.
 Secretary and Chief Register of Clarendon County, N. C., 1666, 81.
 Seewee Bay, 166.
 Seminole War, 107.
 Senate, 96, 98; Clerk of the, 46.
 Senators (United States) from South Carolina, 39 (4), 44.
 Sewanee, Tenn., 118, 180 (2).
 Shaftesbury, the Earl of, 30 (2), 32; a later Earl of, 30.
 Shakespeare, 100.
 Shelburne, Lord, 66.
 Shepherd, James, 201.
 Shoemaker, 203.
 Shory, Anthony, 169, 206 (3).
 Shreveport, La., 100 (2).
 Shubrick, Thomas, 218.
 Shubrick family, 173.
 Shute, Joseph, 218.
 Silver Bluff, 140, 218.
 Simmons, William, 88.
 Simmons, William Hayne, 41.
 Simpson, Sergt., 81, 83.
 Singelton, Benjamin, 88.
 Singleton, Mr., 103.
 Singleton, Richard, 218.
Sketch of the History of South Carolina, (Rivers), 34.
 Skirving, Charles, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23, 25 (2), 26, 69 (2), 75 (2), 78, 79, 80 (2), 81, 83, 84 (2), 85, 86.
 Slann, Joseph, 89.
 Slann's Old Field, 92.
 Slavery, 102.
 Slaves, 7, 164, 169, 174, 197, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221. (See Negroes.)
 Sloan, John T., 46.
 Smallpox, 98.
 Smith, —, 183.

- Smith, Benjamin, 216 (2).
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2.
 Smith, Eliza Barnwell, 112.
 Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth (Scheneckingh), 166.
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2 (2).
 Smith, Isaac, 105.
 Smith, Peter, 88.
 Smith, Press, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24 (3), 25, 69, 75.
 Smith, Thomas (Landgrave and Governor), 171, 195, 200, 201 (2), 204, 205 (3), 206 (3), 207 (6), 208 (7), 209 (3).
 Smith, Thomas (Revolutionary soldier), 73 (2).
 Smith, Thomas ("the younger"), 216 (2).
 Smith, Thomas (member of St. George's Club, 89, 92, 93, 94).
 Smith, William, Merchant, 166, 169 (2), 195, 202 (2), 205, 206, 208, 209, 210.
 Smith, William, Vintner, 205.
 Smith family, 36.
 Snell, Mr., 161.
 Snookley, Walter, 167.
 Snow, Nathaniel, 211.
 Snowden, Yates, 2, 222.
 Solicitors, 98.
 Somerset House, London, England, 219.
 South, 40.
 South Carolina, 30 (3), 32, 39, 42 (2), 44 (2), 47, 81 (2), 88, 95 (3), 97 (2), 135, 136, 151, 154, 164, 171 (2), 195, 201, 211 (2), 217, 219; Court of Ordinary of the Province of, 33; Historical Commission of, 33; *A Sketch of the History of (Rivers)*, 34; Barnwell family of, 36; governors of, mentioned, 35, 39, 98; the most distinguished naval officer of, 40; Medical College of the State of, 41, 54; literature of, 41; letters from in 1682, 120; presidential electors for in 1800, 120; Johnson's map of, 179; cotton manufacturing in, 220-221; University of, 222; Court of Chancery of, 222.
 South Carolina College (now University of South Carolina), 40 (3), 41, 54, 98, 108 (2), 109 (2), 110, 111, 115, 117, 118 (2).
 South-Carolina and American General Gazette, *The*, 220.
 South-Carolina Gazette, *The*, 30, 37, 45 (2), 47, 51, 53.
 South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors, *Marriage Notices in The (Salley)*, 189.
 South Carolina Gleanings in England, 211-219.
 South Carolina Historical Society, 1, 2, 53, 54, 178; *Collections of the*, 30, 32 (2).
 South Carolina Jockey Club, 56, 103.
 South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, an order book of the 1st. Regt. of the, 19-23, 69-87.
 South Carolina Lunatic Asylum (now Hospital for the Insane), 111.
 South Carolina Military Academy, 118.
 South Carolina Society, 212.
 South-Carolina State Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser, 36.
 South Carolina under the Proprietary Government (McCrady), 30.
 South Carolina Volunteers, Spanish-American War, 119.
 Spain, war with, 119, 121.
 Spaniards, 31.
 Spanish possession in America, 121.
 Speedwell, 210.
 Spencer, Calvin, 20.
 Spencer, James, 21.
 Spinks, Cora A., 109, 116, 176.
 Squire, Crispine, 204.
 Squire's Enquiry into the English Constitution, 217.
 St. Amand's Historical Essay, 217.
 St. Augustine, Fla., 31.
 St. David's Parish, 137, 140.
 St. George's Club, 88-94.
 St. George's Hunting Club, 89, 92.
 St. George's Parish, Dorchester, Club of, 88-94.
 St. Helena Island, 31.
 St. Helena's Parish, register of, 34.
 St. James's Parish, Santee, 133, 140.
 St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, 195.
 St. Luke's Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.
 St. Marie, Lavacher de. See Lavacher.
 St. Patrick's Day, 75.
 St. Philip's Church, Charleston, 178 (2), 180, 212, 215, 218; churchyard of, 216.
 St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758, Register of (Salley), 36, 37.
 St. Thomas, Barbadoes, parish of, 33.
 Stafford, Sergt., 86.
 Stafford, Edward, 204.
 Standing Committee, Protestant Episcopal Diocese of South Carolina, 178.
 Stanyarne, Anne, 36.
 Stanyarne, Benjamin, 35.
 Stanyarne, Elizabeth, 33.
 Stanyarne, James, 33, 34, 35, 167.
 Stanyarne, Sarah, 34.

- Stanyarne, Thomas, 33.
 Stark, Gen., 17.
 Stark, Sarah Rebecca, 122.
 State, *The*, 31.
 State Gazette of South-Carolina, *The*, 221.
 State House, 42, 45 (2), 46 (2), 115; grounds of, 221; Commission on grounds of, 222.
 Staten Island, 17.
 State's Rights War (Confederate), 55, 164.
 Statue, 42-46.
 Stead, Benjamin, 88, 92, 94.
 Stephens, Joseph, 207.
 Stepney, England, 204.
 Steuben, Baron de, 67.
 Stevens, John, 169.
 Stevens, Margaret Anne, 36.
 Stevens Institute of Technology, 118.
 Stewart, Daniel, 88, 92, 93, 94.
 Stone, William, 216.
 Stono Church, 37.
 Stott & Co., 139.
 Strand, London, England, 219.
 Stuart, Benjamin Rhett, 40.
 Stuart, John A., 41.
 Stuart family, 36.
 Sullivan, John, 165, 170 (2).
 Sullivan, Mrs. Rachel, 165, 170 (3).
 Sullivan's Island, 210.
 Sumter, 55, 173.
 Sumter, Fort, 107, 111, 116, 179.
 Sumter, Thomas (1734-1832), 22, 24, 96, regiment of (6th), 84.
 Supply, 202 (2).
 Surgeons, 111. (See Doctors.)
 Surrey, county, England, 219.
 Surveyor-General, 95, 173.
 Susquehanah River, 67.
 Sutterfield, —, 113.
 Sutterfield, Alice, 112.
 Swallow, Newman and, 212, 213.
 Sweeting, Henry, 170.
 Taggart, William, 19.
 Tallman, Mary, 98, 104.
 Taylor, —, 114.
 Taylor, Albert, son of 2d William Jesse, 115, 119.
 Taylor, Albert James, 108, 176.
 Taylor, Albert Rhett, 108, 116.
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1812-1888), 99, 105.
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1845-1865), 108, 116.
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1873-), 116.
 Taylor, Alexina Jessie, dau. of William Jesse, 107, 176.
 Taylor, Alexina Jesse, dau. of George (1838-1873), 114, 177.
 Taylor, Alfred, 115.
 Taylor, Alice, 113.
 Taylor, Mrs. Ann (Wyche), portrait of, facing 96.
 Taylor, Anna Heyward, 112.
 Taylor, Anna Ray, 118.
 Taylor, Anne, 96.
 Taylor, Anne Rosalie, 110.
 Taylor, Anne Trezevant, dau. of Edward Fisher, 109.
 Taylor, Anne Trezevant, dau. of George Washington (1849-), 117.
 Taylor, Annie Wyche, 108, 175.
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin (1791-1852), 97, 102, 104 (2), 175; portrait of, facing 102.
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin, son of James Hunt, 106, 114, 175.
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin (1873-), son of Benjamin Walter, 95, 112, 118.
 Taylor, Benjamin Walter, 108, 104, 111-112.
 Taylor, Cantey, 106.
 Taylor, Caroline Claudia, 101.
 Taylor, Chesnut, son of James Hunt, 106, 175.
 Taylor, Chesnut, dau. of John Chesnut, 106.
 Taylor, Clara, 113.
 Taylor, Coles, 118.
 Taylor, Columbia, 106, 175.
 Taylor, Columbia Maria, 102.
 Taylor, Della, 113.
 Taylor, Edmund Rhett, 112.
 Taylor, Edward, son of 1st Henderson, 113.
 Taylor, Edward, son of George Washington (1849-), 117.
 Taylor, Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 101, 109, 175.
 Taylor, Edward Fisher (1845-1860), 109, 176.
 Taylor, Edward Sumter, 112, 113.
 Taylor, Edward William, 104, 112.
 Taylor, Edwin Brown, 100.
 Taylor, Eleanor, 106, 175.
 Taylor, Eliza Maria, 112.
 Taylor, Eliza Rebecca, 103, 175.
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 106, 175.
 Taylor, Elizabeth Calvert, 105.
 Taylor, Elizabeth Willoughby, 101, 175.
 Taylor, Ella, 115.
 Taylor, Ellen, 112, 113.
 Taylor, Ellen Claudia, 104.
 Taylor, Ellen Elmore, 112.
 Taylor, Elmore, 108, 176.

- Taylor, Eloisa Marion, 106.
 Taylor, Emma, dau. of 1st Simon, 104.
 Taylor, Emma, dau. of Edward William, 112.
 Taylor, Euphemia, 118.
 Taylor, Evelyn, 112.
 Taylor, Fannie W., 109.
 Taylor, Fanny, 113.
 Taylor, Flora, 107, 176.
 Taylor, Frances, dau. of William, son of Thomas (1743-1833), 100.
 Taylor, Frances, dau. of George Washington (1814-1889), 109.
 Taylor, Frank Elmore, 115, 119.
 Taylor, Franklin Canteay, 99.
 Taylor, Frederic, 118.
 Taylor, George (1795-1804), 97.
 Taylor, George, son of John (1770-1832), 99.
 Taylor, George (1838-1873), son of William Jesse, 107, 114, 175, 177.
 Taylor, George Coffin, 116.
 Taylor, George Margareta, 117, 177.
 Taylor, George Washington (1814-1889), 100, 101, 109.
 Taylor, George Washington, son of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.
 Taylor, George Washington (1849-), 109, 117.
 Taylor, George Washington, son of Heyward Trezevant, 117.
 Taylor, Grace, 97.
 Taylor, Grace Elmore, 111.
 Taylor, Hails, 108, 176.
 Taylor, Harriet Chesnut, 99, 110, 114.
 Taylor, Harriet Hayne, 108.
 Taylor, Helen, 115.
 Taylor, Helen Muir, 107, 176.
 Taylor, Henderson, 104, 113.
 Taylor, Henderson, son of above, 113, 119.
 Taylor, Henry, 104 (4), 105.
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1784-1832), 96, 101, 175.
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1832-1874), 102.
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1854-), 110, 117.
 Taylor, Heyward Trezevant, 109, 116, 176.
 Taylor, Heyward Trezevant, son of above, 117.
 Taylor, Isaac Hayne, 108.
 Taylor, James, son of 1st John, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100.
 Taylor, James (1777-1803), son of above, 97, 103.
 Taylor, James (1787-1801), 97.
 Taylor, James, son of 1st William Jesse, 107, 115, 176.
 Taylor, James H., son of James Hunt, 106, 175.
 Taylor, James H., son of 2nd William Jesse, 114.
 Taylor, James Hunt, 99, 106, 175.
 Taylor, James Madison, 101, 109.
 Taylor, James Simon, 103.
 Taylor, James Theus, 102, 110.
 Taylor, Jane E., 105.
 Taylor, Jesse (1774-1802), 97.
 Taylor, Jesse H., 114.
 Taylor, Jesse Peter, 97, 102.
 Taylor, Jewell, 113.
 Taylor, John, genealogical account of the Taylor descendants of, 95-119, 174-177.
 Taylor, John, son of above, 95, 98.
 Taylor, John ("Nimrod John"), son of above, 98, 104.
 Taylor, John, son of above, 104, 105.
 Taylor, John (1770-1832), son of Thomas (1743-1833), 96, 97, 98-99; portrait of, facing 98.
 Taylor, John (1817-1820), son of Thomas (1779-1874), 101.
 Taylor, John, son of James Hunt, 106, 175.
 Taylor, John (1842-), son of Alexander Ross (1812-1888), 108, 115-116, 119.
 Taylor, John (1834-1835), son of 1st William Jesse, 175.
 Taylor, John, son of 1st Henderson, 113.
 Taylor, John, son of 2nd Simon, 114.
 Taylor, John C., 105, 113.
 Taylor, John Chesnut (1796-1797), 99.
 Taylor, John Chesnut (later), 99, 106.
 Taylor, John HancKel, 117.
 Taylor, John James, son of 1st Simon, 104.
 Taylor, John James, son of 1st Henderson, 113.
 Taylor, Joseph Daniel, 101.
 Taylor, Julian W., 117.
 Taylor, Julius Heyward, 112, 118, 177.
 Taylor, Julius Septimus, 101.
 Taylor, Katie, 115.
 Taylor, Lawrence, 115.
 Taylor, Lawrence Whittaker, 107, 115.
 Taylor, Lilah, 117.
 Taylor, Lodi Gayosa, 112.
 Taylor, Lucy, 96.
 Taylor, Lucy Crommelin, 117.
 Taylor, Lucy M., 112.
 Taylor, Maggie Metcalf, 117.

- Taylor, Maria Harriet, 101.
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st John, 95.
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of James (1777-1803), 103.
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st Simon, 104.
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st Henderson, 113.
 Taylor, Martha Ann, 101.
 Taylor, Martha Margaret, 104, 105.
 Taylor, Martha P., 105.
 Taylor, Mrs. Mary (Wyche), 104 (2).
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of 1st John, 97.
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of 1st James, 96, 98, 100.
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of Thomas (1779-1874), 101.
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of George Washington (1849-), 117.
 Taylor, Mary Ann, dau. of Jesse Peter, 102.
 Taylor, Mary Ann, dau. of William (1779-1857), 105.
 Taylor, Mary Gardner, 114, 117.
 Taylor, Mary H., 98.
 Taylor, Mary Irons, 105.
 Taylor, Mary Jane, dau. of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.
 Taylor, Mary Jane, dau. of Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 110.
 Taylor, Mary Norwood, 102, 175.
 Taylor, Mary Tallman, 112.
 Taylor, Mitilda Catharine, 102.
 Taylor, May, 117.
 Taylor, Nathaniel Heyward, 112.
 Taylor, Patience, 98.
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of Thomas (1743-1833), 96.
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of 3rd John, 104, 105.
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of Edward William, 112.
 Taylor, Rebecca Ann, 99.
 Taylor (Russell), Robert, 104.
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of Jesse Peter, 102.
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of 2nd William Jesse, 114.
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of Albert, son of William Jesse, 119.
 Taylor, Sadie Lyon, 117.
 Taylor, Sally Chesnut, 107.
 Taylor, Sally Coles, 103, 175.
 Taylor, Sally Maria, 108, 176.
 Taylor, Samuel, 81.
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of Thomas (1743-1833), 96.
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of 1st James by 1st wife, 97.
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of 1st James by 2nd wife, 98.
 Taylor, Sarah Ann, 100.
 Taylor, Sarah Cantey, 99.
 Taylor, Sarah M., 105.
 Taylor, Sarah Talliaferro (error), 106, 175.
 Taylor, Sarah Wyche, 104.
 Taylor, Seth Lewis, 113.
 Taylor, Simon, 98, 103-104, 105.
 Taylor, Simon, nephew of above, 105, 114.
 Taylor, Simon, son of above, 114.
 Taylor, Simonia, 112.
 Taylor, Sumter, 104.
 Taylor, Susan, 106.
 Taylor, Theus, 110, 117.
 Taylor, Thomas (1743-1833), 96, 105; pay bill of for militia services during the Revolution, facing 95; portrait of, facing 96.
 Taylor, Thomas (1779-1874), 96, 97, 100, 101; portrait of, facing 100.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of John (1770-1832), 99.
 Taylor, Thomas (1826-1903), son of Benjamin Franklin (1791-1852), 103, 104, 110-111, 115, 175, 176.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of James Madison, 109, 176.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 110.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Benjamin Walter, 112, 118, 176.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of above, 118.
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Benjamin Franklin (1873-), 118.
 Taylor, Thomas B., 100, 108.
 Taylor, Thomas Franklin, 101.
 Taylor, Thomas H., 119.
 Taylor, Thomas House, 105, 113.
 Taylor, Thomas Marion, 102.
 Taylor, Virginia, 103, 175.
 Taylor, Walter, 112.
 Taylor, Washington, 109.
 Taylor, William (1776-1825), 96, 100.
 Taylor, William (1779-1857), 98, 104, 105.
 Taylor, William (1818-1839), 100.
 Taylor, William, son of 3rd John, 104, 105.
 Taylor, William, son of 2nd Simon, 114.
 Taylor, William Alexander, 106, 175.
 Taylor, William Hayne, 107, 115.
 Taylor, William Henry, son of John (1770-1832), 99.

- Taylor, William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 100, 108, 176.
 Taylor, William Henry, son of above, 108, 176.
 Taylor, William J., 114.
 Taylor, William J. Muir, 175.
 Taylor, William Jesse, 99, 106, 174-175.
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of above, 107, 114, 176.
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of Lawrence Whittaker, 115, 119.
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of above, 119.
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of Albert, son of 2nd William Jesse, 119.
 Taylor, William Sumter, 105.
 Taylor, Witten, 106, 175 (2).
 Taylor family, genealogy of the, 95-119, 174-177.
 Teffidell, Thomas, 75.
 Tennent, William, 148, 149; letter of to Henry Laurens, 190-191.
 Tennessee, 118, 121, 122, 180.
 Tennessee River, 122.
 Theological Seminary, Columbia, 98.
 Theus, Rosanna C., 97, 102.
 Theus, Simeon, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25 (3), 69, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86.
 Thirteen Mile House, 140.
 Thomas, James, 73, 74.
 Thompson, —, 115.
 Thompson, Hugh S., school of, 116.
 Thomson, Mrs. —, 219.
 Thomson, Charles, 82.
 Thomson, William (of Bishop Auckland, England, 1756), 219.
 Thomson, William (1727-1796), regiment (3rd) of, 19 (2), 24, 79, 84.
 Thorn, Capt., 23.
 Thoroughgood (plantation), 214 (2), 215.
 Thorp, —, 159.
 Thorp, Mrs., 159.
 Tilghman, Kate, 176.
 Tillotson's *Sermons*, 218.
 Timothy, Peter, 139, 142, 191, 192.
 Tindal's *Continuation of Rafin's History of England*, 217.
 Tousard, Mr., 183, 188.
 Townsend, Joseph, 196.
 Townsend, Nicholas, 165 (2), 171.
 Tradd, Richard, 196.
Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution (Johnson), 179.
 Trapier, Paul, 138.
 Treat, Dr., 57, 58.
 Treaty with France, 124.
 Trenton, battle of, 125.
 Trezevant, Ann, 101, 109.
 Trezevant, Anne Timothy, 96, 101.
 Tucker, Richard W., 104, 105.
 Tucker, Mrs. Sarah Wyche (Taylor), 104; will of, 104.
 Tupelo (swamp), 214.
 Turbett, John, 195.
 Turgis, Francis, 169, 197 (2).
 Turquand, Paul, 142.
 Turner, George, 20, 21 (2), 22 (2), 23, 25, 69 (2), 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86.
 United States, 8, 9, 23 (2), 41, 84, 126, 131, 180; Congress of the, 89 (2), Senators of the, 32, 44, 98; South Carolina convention which adopted the constitution of the, 96; Supreme Court of the, 179.
 University of South Carolina, 222. (See South Carolina College.)
 University of the South, 118, 180 (2).
 University of Virginia, 118, 179.
 Valentine, William, 74.
 Valley Campaign, 111.
 Valley Forge, Pa., 58, 60, 63, 66, 123, 124, 126, 128, 129, 130, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187.
 Van Wert, Mrs. Rebecca (Taylor), 104.
 Van Wert, Walter, 104, 105.
 Vander Dussen, Alexander, 219.
 Vander Horst, John, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 72, 74, 77, 78, 80, 81, 88.
 Vansusteren, Aleta, 208.
 Vansusteren, Elizabeth, 208.
 Vansusteren, John, 206, 207, 208 (4), 209, 210.
 Vanvelsen, Garrit, 51.
 Varner, Richard, 197.
 Vaucluse Factory, 220-221.
 Vancluse Manufacturing Company, 220.
 Vintners, 201.
 Virginia, 32, 42 (3), 44, 95, 96 (2), 115, 201, 221; University of, 118, 179.
 Vivian, John, 137.
 Wade, George, 95.
 Wagner, Battery, 116.
 Waight, Abraham, 164.
 Waight, Abraham, son of above, 164.
 Waight, Sarah, 165.
 Wainwright, Richard, 88, 92, 93, 94.
 Waldron, —, 177.
 Walker, Col., 199.
 Wallace, Jane, 99, 106.
 Walnut Hill (plantation), 213, 214.
 Walson, Francis, 199.
 Walter, Isaac, 88, 92.
 Walter, Richard, 202.

- Wapping Old Stairs, Great Britain, 204.
 Waring, Benjamin, 169, 205.
 Waring, Benjamin (later), 88, 91 (2), 93, 94.
 Waring, Elizabeth, 169.
 Waring, John, Jr., 91, 94.
 Waring, John Smith, 83.
 Waring, Joseph, 88, 91, 94.
 Waring, Morton, 88, 92, 94.
 Waring, Peter, 88, 92, 94.
 Waring, Robert H., 98.
 Waring, Thomas, Sr., 88, 92, 94.
 Waring, Thomas, 88, 91, 92, 94.
 Warley, Felix, 25, 83.
 Warley, Joseph, 69.
 Warwickshire, England, 29.
 Washington, 39.
 Washington, D. C., 120.
 Washington, Fort, 17.
 Washington, George, 10, 11, 12 (2), 13 (2), 15, 16, 17 (2), 58, 64, 70, 71, 125 (3), 126, 129, 183, 185; Houdon's statue of, 42-46.
 Wassammasaw Road, 213.
 Waters, H. F., 211.
 Waties, —, 218.
 Watkins, B. F., 105.
 Watson, Elizabeth, 216.
 Watson, John, 213.
 Weatherly, Lieut., 19, 21, 74 (2), 75 (2), 77 (2), 79, 82.
 Weaver's Ferry, 140.
 Webb, Mrs., 158 (2), 159 (2), 162, 163.
 Webber, Mabel L., 2.
 Webster, Daniel, 102 (3).
 Wells, John, 209.
 Welshuysen, Daniel, 213.
 West, 113.
 West, Joseph, 173.
 West Indies, 32, 181.
 Western States (1807), 121.
 Weston, F. H., 2.
 Weyman, Edward, 132 (2); letters of to William Henry Drayton, 139-140.
 White, William, 172.
 White House, Va., 116.
 "White Meeting" (Independent Congregational Church), Charleston, 37.
 Wigg, Elizabeth Hayne, 38.
 Wigg, Mary, 38.
 Wigg, William Hazzard, 38 (2).
 Wiggins, —, 105.
 Wiggins, Mrs. Martha Margaret (Taylor), 104.
 Wigginton, Henry, 167.
 Wilkins, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 33.
 Wilkins, William, 33 (2).
 Wilkins, William, son of above, 33.
 Wilkinson, James, 121 (2).
 William and Mary, 198.
William and Mary Quarterly, 96.
 Williams, Francis, 207.
 Williams, James, 196.
 Williams, Robert, Jr., 216; letter of to Henry Laurens, 189.
 Williams, Thomas, 198.
 Williams, William, 166, 208.
 Williams, William (later), 215.
 Williams, Winthrop, 101.
 Williamson, Dove, 168.
 Williamson, John, 167, 202.
 Williamson, John (later), 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24, 25 (2), 69, 74, 75 (3), 76, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 86 (2).
 Williamson, Manly, 201.
 Williamson, Mary Bower, 37.
 Williamson, Ralph, 165.
 Williamson, Stephen, 165 (2), 171.
 Williamson, William Bower, 37 (2), 38.
 Wilmington, N. C., 179.
 Wilson, Capt., 199.
 Wilson, Jane, 167.
 Wilson, Ralph, 167.
 Wilson, Robert, 29, 35.
 Winnsboro, 98.
 Wise, Samuel, 26.
 Withington, Lothrop, 211.
 Witten, Elizabeth, 99, 106.
 Woodroff and Cathcart, 212 (2), 213.
 Woodrop, William, 216.
 Woods, C. A., 2.
 Woodville, 175.
 Woodward, Mrs. Elizabeth (Stan-yarne), 33.
 Woodward, Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Henry, 33.
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1705-1707), dau. of John (1681-1727), 34.
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1719-17..), dau. of John (1681-1727), 34, 37.
 Woodward, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard (1683-1725), 35.
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1738-1771), dau. of Richard (1709-17..), 30, 37, 38.
 Woodward, Henry, genealogical account of the descendants of (J. W. Barnwell), 29-41, 173.
 Woodward, Henry (1711-1712), 34.
 Woodward, James (1715-1716), 34.
 Woodward, James (1727-1730), 34.
 Woodward, John (1681-1727), 33 (2), 33-4, 34, 35, 36.

- Woodward, John, son of above, 34 (3).
 Woodward, Mrs. Margaret, 173.
 Woodward, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33.
 Woodward, Mary, dau. of John (1681-1727), 34, 35.
 Woodward, Mary, dau. of Richard (1683-1725), 35, 37-38.
 Woodward, Richard (1683-1725), 33(2), 34-35.
 Woodward, Richard (1709-17..), 30, 34 (2), 36-37.
 Woodward, Mrs. Sarah (Stanyarne), 35.
 Woodward, Sarah, 34.
 Woodward, Thomas, Surveyor-General of Albemarle, 32.
 Woodward, Thomas (1722-1737), 34.
 Woodward family, genealogy of, 29-41; arms of, 26.
 Woodward family of Warwickshire, England, 29.
 Woodward plantation in Barbadoes, 33.
 Woolen manufactures, 220 (2).
 Wragg, Joseph, 51.
 Wragg & Bolton, 217.
 Wright, Richard, 35.
 Wright, Robert, 35.
 Wurmser, Baron de, 127.
 Wyche, Mrs. Alice (Scott), 96.
 Wyche, Ann, 95, 96.
 Wyche, Drewry, 96.
 Wyche, Mary, 98, 104.
 Wyche, Peter, 96.
 Wycoff, Rebecca G., 107, 114.
 Yale College, 40.
 Yates, David Saylor, 101.
 Yeamans, Sir John, 32.
 Yeamans plantation in Barbadoes, 33.
Year Book, City of Charleston, 30.
 Yellow fever, 110.
 York, Pa., 8, 58, 59, 66, 68, 82, 123, 125, 126 (2), 128, 182, 187.
 York, county, England, 219.
 Yorkville, 116.
 Young, —, 167.
 Young, Archibald, 51.
 Young, John, 171.
 Young, Moses, 68.